

# INTRODUCTION TO THIS BOOK

## Bible Study Lessons Volume I

The 34 Discipleship Evangelism Bible Study Lessons contained in this book were developed so that anyone, anywhere in the world could disciple someone in the truths of the Christian faith. This is one of the most simple tools to disciple that I have ever seen. It will work in a prison (where no one is present to disciple another), it will work in discipling on-on-one, it will work in cell groups, or congregations. It is so simple that all that is required is the ability to read.

Each lesson contains a short story (most are true stories) that may be read out loud, then just ask the person you are discipling the questions that follow. A discipleship answer key is provided to assure yourself of the answers to those questions. We are taking this discipleship tool to the third world nations as well as to the prison systems in the United States.

The 34 lessons are also available in [brochure form](https://delessons.org/tools/brochures/); this is a double-sided document designed to be folded in thirds. Either form can be printed from your computer and used for Bible studies and evangelism. The brochure versions are available at: <https://delessons.org/tools/brochures/>

These are very helpful discipleship tools. Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce these lessons for discipleship purposes on the condition that they are distributed free of charge.

Don Krow

If you would like to help us in our efforts, please contact us, care of:

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

# Bible Study Lessons

## Volume I

### True Stories of Real People's Life-Changing Experiences

#### TABLE OF CONTENTS

LESSON	TITLE - (SUBJECT)	PAGE
1	A Bottle of Taylor's Port Wine - (Salvation) .....	1
2	The Pharisee and the Tax Collector - (Salvation - Calling on God For Forgiveness) .....	6
3	True Stories About Love - (Salvation - God's Love for the Sinner) .....	12
4	The Gift - (Salvation - The Work of the Cross) .....	17
5	Somebody Loves Me! - (Discovering God's Love) .....	22
6	The Parable of the Traffic Ticket - (Salvation - Christ's Atonement) .....	28
7	The Power of God's Word - (God's Word - Authority Over Demons) .....	33
8	The Path of Enlightenment - (A Story For Those in the New Age) .....	39
9	The Father's Love - (Prodigal Son - God's Love) .....	43
10	What Happened To Johnny? - (Repentance) .....	50
11	Jail House Religion - (Commitment) .....	55
12	Do You Take This Woman As Your Personal Cook? - (Commitment to Christ) .....	62
13	No More Consciousness of Sin - (Faith Righteousness) .....	67
14	I Am Loved, I Am Pretty - (Faith Righteousness) .....	73
15	I Liked The Way It Felt Getting Buzzed - (Christian Living) .....	78
16	The Proper Use of God's Law - (Purpose of the Law) .....	84
17	The Law of Moses vs. The Law of Christ - (Christian Living) .....	89
18	The Heart Established in Grace - (Understanding the Grace of God) .....	94
19	God With Us - (New Creation) .....	99
20	How I Discovered Intimacy with God - (Baptism of the Holy Spirit) .....	105
21	Jimmy's Question - (Water Baptism) .....	113
22	A Struggle With Evil - (Deliverance) .....	117
23	Looking for Love in the Wrong Places - (Pornography) .....	122
24	Kidnapping and Sexual Assault - (Are You Saved or Lost?) .....	128
25	Is God Using Your Hands? - (Laying On of Hands) .....	134
26	A Very Successful Physician - (Divine Healing) .....	139
27	The Disabled Nurse - (Divine Healing) .....	145
28	Will The Dead Live Again? - (Resurrection of the Dead) .....	153
29	Can We Really Talk To The Dead? - (Eternal Judgment - Luke 16) .....	158
30	What Do You Do When You Find Your Heart Is Not Right? - (The Heart of Man) .....	165
31	Only Fooling Myself - (Discipleship) .....	172
32	Christ's Lordship - (Christ Lordship - Christian Living) .....	177
33	The King and His Kingdom - (What is the Kingdom of God?) .....	182
34	He Who Has Been Forgiven Much Loves Much! - (Search for Acceptance) .....	191

## **A Bottle of Taylor's Port Wine**

### **The Joe Rose Story**

### **(Discipleship Lesson)**

.....  
Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

When I was fourteen years old, I stole a bottle of Taylor's port wine from my grandmother's bar, drank it in my bedroom, and then passed out on the floor. My drinking soon progressed to marijuana, and when I was fifteen years old, I tried hash, acid, and many other drugs. Getting drunk and high was my way of gaining acceptance. I knew I could always find somebody to be with and party with if I was getting stoned or wasted. Besides, I liked the way it felt getting buzzed.

I'd get up on the weekend and have to ask one of my friends where we had been the night before because I had blacked out much of the evening. I continued this lifestyle through my twenties, and in 1986, after sixteen years of "just a couple more beers," a failed marriage, and job burnout, I was tired of life and considered suicide.

**Is your life a mess too?**

**Are you unhappy with what's going on in your life right now?**

**Are you saying, "This is stupid, why am I even reading this?"**

**Would you like to just take a pill and wake up on the other side?**

**If you answered "No" to these questions—don't read any further.**

**If you answered "Yes" to any of these questions, please continue reading.**

I met a man named Brooks, who told me how God had helped him many years ago to overcome personal failures in his life. He asked me if I was saved. I asked, "Saved from what?" He then asked me if I believed in heaven. I answered, "Yes." He asked, "Are you going there and why?" I answered, "Yes, because I am basically a good person and never killed anyone."

He explained to me that the problems I was facing in my life were only symptoms of a greater problem. This greater problem was that I was a sinner and not in touch with God. I was spiritually dead and, as a result, I kept making mistake after mistake in my life. Brooks explained that Jesus says I need to be born again and come into friendship with Him. Accepting Jesus as my Savior, and repenting from my sins, is the only way I will get to heaven (Jn. 14:6; 3:3 "[6] Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." [3] Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God").

I thought that he was a fanatic, and I would leave in a couple of days (I was staying with him while looking for a place of my own). But the more he talked, the more I realized that the things I saw as my problems were really only symptoms of a greater problem—**THAT I NEEDED JESUS IN MY LIFE.** I needed to be born again. I decided to call on Jesus, and accept Him as my Lord and Savior, and then I was born again.

Once I called on Jesus as my Savior, a funny thing happened. God removed the desire for alcohol and drugs from my life. I felt like I had been a slave to drugs and alcohol for seventeen years, and now, because of Jesus, I was free from this bondage. I have lived in this freedom for eleven years.

Friend, if you have problems in your life  
that are stopping you from moving forward,  
if you are considering suicide, if you are burned out in your job,  
marriage, of life in general, please consider calling on Jesus,  
and ask Him to be your Lord and Savior.  
He desires for you to receive God's forgiveness and eternal life with Him.  
All who call upon the name of the Lord will be saved  
(Rom. 10:9-10, 13 *"That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus,  
and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead,  
thou shalt be saved. [10] For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness;  
and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. [13] For whosoever  
shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved"*).

### **A Bottle of Taylor's Port Wine The Joe Rose Story (Discipleship Questions)**

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson .....  
and using your Bible.

1. What was the question that Brooks asked Joe?  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. Why did Joe think he was going to heaven?  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Was his thinking correct? \_\_\_\_\_ Why or why not?  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. What did Brooks say was Joe's real problem?  
\_\_\_\_\_
5. Brooks told Joe that the only way to get to heaven was by (underline one)
  - a. Keeping the Ten Commandments.
  - b. Accepting Jesus as his Savior and repenting of his sins.
  - c. Not committing adultery.
  - d. Going to church.

6. Read Acts 8:18-22. "And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, [19] Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. [20] But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. [21] Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. [22] Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee." What two things was Simon the sorcerer told to do about his sins?

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_

7. Joe realized that he needed Jesus in his life. How does 1 John 5:11-12 describe this? "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. [12] He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life."

---

8. Do you have Christ living within you? \_\_\_\_\_

9. Read Romans 8:9. "But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his." What does Romans 8:9 say that you must have in order to be a true Christian?

---

10. Read Acts 11:18. "When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life." When the Apostle Peter told the Jewish Christians that the Gentiles had received God's Spirit, what did they conclude had happened to these Gentiles?

---

11. What do you think it means to "repent"?

---

12. Read Luke 18:13. "And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner." How was repentance expressed by the publican (tax collector) in Luke 18:13?

---

13. Read Acts 10:48. "And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days." After a person repents and puts faith in Christ to save them, what should be the next step that they take?

---

**A Bottle of Taylor's Port Wine**  
**The Joe Rose Story**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

..... Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
..... Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. What was the question that Brooks asked Joe?  
**He asked him if he was saved.**
2. Why did Joe think he was going to heaven?  
**Because he thought he was basically good and never killed anyone.**
3. Was his thinking correct? **No.** Why or why not?  
**Because to stand before God you must be righteous and we've all sinned and come short of the glory of God. By receiving the good news of the gospel, we come to see that God gives us His own righteousness as a gift. See Romans 5:17.**
4. What did Brooks say was Joe's real problem?  
**That he was a sinner, spiritually dead and not in touch with God.**
5. Brooks told Joe that the only way to get to heaven was by (underline one)
  - a. Keeping the Ten Commandments.
  - b. Accepting Jesus as his Savior and repenting of his sins.**
  - c. Not committing adultery.
  - d. Going to church.
6. Read Acts 8:18-22. What two things was Simon the sorcerer told to do about his sins?
  - 1. Repent, i.e. turn from his wickedness**
  - 2. Ask God for forgiveness.**
7. Joe realized that he needed Jesus in his life. How does 1 John 5:11-12 describe this?  
**Spiritual life is in Jesus. To have Jesus in your life is to have spiritual life (be in touch with God); to not have Jesus is to be spiritually dead (separated from God's life).**
8. Do you have Christ living within you? \_\_\_\_\_
9. Read Romans 8:9. What does Romans 8:9 say that you must have in order to be a true Christian?  
**The Spirit of Christ living in you.**
10. Read Acts 11:18. When the Apostle Peter told the Jewish Christians that the Gentiles had received God's Spirit, what did they conclude had happened to these Gentiles?  
**That God had granted them repentance resulting in their receiving eternal life.**

11. What do you think it means to “repent”?  
**To turn or return to God. To have a change of heart that results in following God and asking for His forgiveness and mercy.**
12. Read Luke 18:13. How was repentance expressed by the publican (tax collector) in Luke 18:13?  
**It was expressed by crying from his heart, “God be merciful to me a sinner.”**
13. Read Acts 10:48. After a person repents and puts faith in Christ to save them, what should be the next step that they take?  
**They should be baptized.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

# The Pharisee and the Tax Collector

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

Jesus told a parable (i.e. a story) to some people who thought they were better than others and who looked down on everyone else:

"Two men went into the temple to pray. One was a Pharisee (i.e. a very religious person) and the other a tax collector, who was considered to be a very sinful person. The Pharisee stood over by himself and prayed, 'God, I thank you that I am not greedy, dishonest, and unfaithful in marriage like other people. And I am really glad that I am not like that tax collector over there. I go without eating (i.e. he fasts) for two days a week, and I give one tenth of all I earn (to the church).'"

"The tax collector stood off at a distance and did not think he was good enough even to look up toward heaven. He was so sorry for what he had done that he pounded his chest and prayed, 'God, have pity on me! I am such a sinner.'"

"Then Jesus said, 'When the two men went home, it was the tax collector and not the Pharisee who was put right with God...' (Lk. 18:9-14, The Contemporary English Version).

Can you see that it was the sinful tax collector that went to his home in a right relationship before God and not the religious Pharisee? If you got down on your knees right now and cried out to God, "God, have pity on me! I am a sinner," would God treat you the same way He treated the tax collector? Think about it.



# The Pharisee and the Tax Collector

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Questions)

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible. ....

1. Please read Luke 18:9-14 in the King James Bible. "And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: [10] Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. [11] The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. [12] I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. [13] And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. [14] I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted."
2. Read Luke 18:9. "And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others." What is a parable?  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Read Luke 18:9. "And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others." To whom did Jesus direct this parable?  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. Read Luke 18:9. "And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others." People that are self-righteous always reveal an attitude toward others. According to Luke 18:9, what is that attitude?  
(underline one)
  - a. They like others.
  - b. They despise others or look down on others.
  - c. They love others.
5. Read Luke 18:10. "Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican." Two people went to pray. In modern language, where did they go to pray? \_\_\_\_\_
6. Read Luke 18:10. "Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican." Who were these people? \_\_\_\_\_
7. Read Luke 18:10. "Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican." What is a Pharisee? \_\_\_\_\_

8. Read Luke 18:10. "Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican." What is a publican (King James Version)?  
\_\_\_\_\_
9. Read Luke 18:11. "The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican." According to the King James Version, to whom did the Pharisee pray? \_\_\_\_\_
10. Read Luke 18:11. "The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican." What was the Pharisee's prayer? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
11. Read Luke 18:12. "I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess." Do you know what it means to fast? \_\_\_\_\_
12. Read Luke 18:12. "I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess." What did it mean to give tithes? \_\_\_\_\_
13. To whom were they giving their tithes? \_\_\_\_\_
14. Read Luke 18:13. "And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner." Where was the publican standing? Why? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
15. Read Luke 18:13. "And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner." Why did the publican hang down his head and not look up? \_\_\_\_\_
16. Read Luke 18:13. "And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner." Why was the publican hitting himself? \_\_\_\_\_
17. Read Luke 18:13. "And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner." What was this tax collector's prayer? \_\_\_\_\_
18. Read Luke 18:14. "I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." Which one of these men was declared righteous before God when he went to his home? \_\_\_\_\_

19. Read Luke 18:14. "I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." Why was the tax collector declared righteous before God and not the Pharisee?\_\_\_\_\_
20. Read Luke 18:14. "I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." Did God forgive this tax collector?\_\_\_\_\_
21. Read Romans 10:13. "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved." If you got down on your knees right now and cried out to God from your heart, "God be merciful to me a sinner," would God treat you the same way He treated the tax collector?\_\_\_\_\_

# The Pharisee and the Tax Collector

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Answer Key)

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Please read Luke 18:9-14 in the King James Bible.
2. Read Luke 18:9. What is a parable?  
**A biblical parable is a story that illustrates spiritual truth.**
3. Read Luke 18:9. To whom did Jesus direct this parable?  
**To those who trusted in themselves that they were righteous; that is, they were self-righteous.**
4. Read Luke 18:9. People that are self-righteous always reveal an attitude toward others. According to Luke 18:9, what is that attitude? (underline one)
  - a. They like others.
  - b. They despise others or look down on others.**
  - c. They love others.
5. Read Luke 18:10. Two people went to pray. In modern language, where did they go to pray?  
**To the church.**
6. Read Luke 18:10. Who were these people?  
**A Pharisee and a publican.**
7. Read Luke 18:10. What is a Pharisee?  
**A very religious person. The word means a separated one. He was so separated from society that he would not mix with common people lest he be defiled. He always looked down on and judged others.**
8. Read Luke 18:10. What is a publican (King James Version)?  
**A tax collector. He was considered a very sinful person. He worked for the Roman government (even though he was a Jew), collected as much taxes as possible, gave some to the Roman government and put the rest in his pocket. He was considered by the Jews to be a very evil man.**
9. Read Luke 18:11. According to the King James Version, to whom did the Pharisee pray?  
**He prayed with himself even though he used the word "God" in his prayer. God paid no attention to his prayer.**

10. Read Luke 18:11. What was the Pharisee's prayer?  
**God, I thank you I am not like other men (I'm not a sinner). I'm not a swindler, unjust, an adulterer, or even like this tax collector.**
11. Read Luke 18:12. Do you know what it means to fast?  
**To go without food.**
12. Read Luke 18:12. "What did it mean to give tithes?  
**To give a tenth of your income.**
13. To whom were they giving their tithes?  
**Probably to the church or temple.**
14. Read Luke 18:13. Where was the publican standing?  
**Afar off. Why?**  
**He was ashamed to go into the church (or temple) because he was such a terrible sinner (so he stayed outside).**
15. Read Luke 18:13. Why did the publican hang down his head and not look up?  
**He was ashamed. Have you ever done something wrong and would not look a person in the face?**
16. Read Luke 18:13. Why was the publican hitting himself?  
**This was a sign of repentance and sorrow over what he had done (i.e. over his sins). They also sometimes tore their clothes.**
17. Read Luke 18:13. What was this tax collector's prayer?  
**"God be merciful to me, I am a sinner!"**
18. Read Luke 18:14. Which one of these men was declared righteous before God when he went to his home?  
**The tax collector.**
19. Read Luke 18:14. Why was the tax collector declared righteous before God and not the Pharisee?  
**Because he humbled himself before God. The Pharisee was full of pride; he didn't think he needed a Savior.**
20. Read Luke 18:14. Did God forgive this tax collector?  
**Yes.**
21. Read Romans 10:13. If you got down on your knees right now and cried out to God from your heart, "God be merciful to me a sinner," would God treat you the same way He treated the tax collector?  
**Yes, He would. He would forgive you and cleanse you from all unrighteousness. (See 1 John 1:8-9)**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow

Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is distributed free of charge.

DKM, 10065 Sun Ridge Circle, Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.

[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## True Stories About Love

By Don and Wendy Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

---

Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

I would like to tell you a true story about a man who one day fell deeply in love with a prostitute. After marriage and having several children, this woman again, began to go back to her old ways. As a result of her lifestyle, she became destitute and lived on the streets. After much searching, her husband finally found her and said, "You shall not be a prostitute and shall not lie with another man. I will be only yours and you shall be only mine." He said this because he still loved her very much!

Did you know this man was named "Hosea," his wife was named "Gomer" and their story appears in the pages of the Bible? God had this story recorded to illustrate His great love for us even though we may have been uncaring and unconcerned about a relationship with Him. **"Love" is one of the greatest themes of the Bible, and it has caused God to reach out for us even when we were uncaring about Him** (Romans 5:8).

Jesus told a story one day after the religious leaders complained to Him for welcoming sinful people to eat with Him. He said, "If you had a hundred sheep and one of them strayed away and was lost in the wilderness, wouldn't you leave the ninety-nine others to go and search for the lost one until you found it? And then you would joyfully carry it home on your shoulders. When you arrived you would call together your friends and neighbors to rejoice with you because your lost sheep was found. Well, in the same way heaven will be happier over one lost sinner who returns to God than over ninety-nine others who haven't strayed away!" (Luke 15:3-7 The Living Bible).

Through this parable, Jesus shows us what the Father is like. He expressed how valuable people are to Him and to what lengths He would go to rescue them. First, we are compared to a lost sheep who wandered away and must be found. The poor animal was probably paralyzed with fear when it lost its way and didn't know how to get back to the Shepherd and the rest of the sheep. That's what sheep do when they are frightened: They go into shock and can't move; they collapse and can only cry for help. The Shepherd knows all the sheep by name, and when he finds one is missing, he searches and calls his name until he finds him. When he finds him, he lifts him up and puts him on his shoulders and carries him home, rejoicing. He didn't get mad and scold the little sheep for wandering off. No, they are both relieved that he has been found. God's unconditional love is kind, and it is strong and able to save. That lost sheep was very important to the Shepherd, and he wanted him back with him where he could watch over him and protect him.

Then there is the story about the woman and a lost coin. "A woman has ten valuable silver coins and loses one. Won't she light a lamp and look in every corner of the house and sweep every nook and cranny until she finds it? And then won't she call in her friends and neighbors to rejoice with her? In the same way there is joy in the presence of the angels of God when one sinner repents" (Luke 15:8-9 The Living Bible).

The woman in the story lost a very precious coin in her house. Why was it so difficult to find? Because the house had a dirt floor and was poorly lighted. It would take a diligent, thorough search. Maybe even to the point of getting down on her hands and knees and feeling every inch for the small treasure. I wonder how long it took her to find it? She didn't quit—she continued until she found her lost coin. How long did God look for you before you were found?

Again, there was much rejoicing when she finally found it. She called her friends and neighbors who must've known of her loss, because they all were rejoicing with her when it was recovered. Jesus compared this rejoicing to that of God when a sinner repents. The coin was worth finding, and we are worth being found by the Lord. He sees us as valuable and very precious.

## True Stories About Love

By Don and Wendy Krow  
(Discipleship Questions)

Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson and using your Bible.

1. Read Romans 5:8. "But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." Like the story of Hosea and Gomer, this verse states that God loved us even when we were unfaithful and untrue. God commendeth, that is, demonstrates His own love towards us, in that while we were yet **s**\_\_\_\_\_, Christ **d**\_\_\_\_\_ **f**\_\_\_\_\_ **u**\_\_\_\_\_ (Romans 5:8).
2. Read Luke 15:1. "Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him." Who drew near Jesus to hear Him? \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Read Luke 15:2. "And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them." The Pharisees and scribes (that is, the very religious people) did what? \_\_\_\_\_.
4. Read Luke 15:2. "And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them." Why did the Pharisees and scribes grumble and complain? \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Read 1 Timothy 1:15. "This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief." Christ Jesus came into the world to **s**\_\_\_\_\_ **s**\_\_\_\_\_.
6. Read Luke 15:3. "And he spake this parable unto them, saying." Instead of Jesus rebuking the religious leaders, He told them a \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Read Luke 15:4. "What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?" What does a shepherd do when one of his sheep is lost?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
8. Read Luke 15:5. "And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing." How does a shepherd bring a lost sheep home?  
\_\_\_\_\_.

9. Read Luke 15:5-6. "And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. [6] And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost." How does a shepherd respond after finding his sheep and bringing it home?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
10. Read Isaiah 53:6. "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." Why did Jesus choose a story about a sheep to make His point? \_\_\_\_\_.  
What do we need to do? \_\_\_\_\_.
11. Read Luke 15:7, 10. "I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. [10] Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth." What happens in heaven when a sinner repents?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
12. Read Luke 15:8. "Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?" How do we know that this woman considered what she had lost to be valuable and precious?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
13. Read Luke 15:8. "Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find it?" What action did this woman take to find her coin?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
14. Read Luke 15:9. "And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost." What did this woman do when she found her coin?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
15. Read Luke 15:9. "And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost." What did this woman say to her friends?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
16. Read Luke 15:10. "Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth." When is there joy?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
17. Read Luke 15:10. "Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth." There is joy when how many sinners repent? \_\_\_\_\_.
18. Read Luke 15:10. "Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth." Where is there joy? \_\_\_\_\_.



**True Stories About Love**  
**By Don & Wendy Krow**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

---

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Check your answers with the following answers.

1. Read Romans 5:8. Like the story of Hosea and Gomer, this verse states that God loved us even when we were unfaithful and untrue. God commendeth, that is, demonstrates His own love towards us, in that while we were yet **sinners, Christ died for us** (Romans 5:8).
2. Read Luke 15:1. Who drew near Jesus to hear Him?  
**Publicans; that is, tax collectors who were considered to be very sinful people and sinners.**
3. Read Luke 15:2. The Pharisees and scribes (that is, the very religious people) did what?  
**Murmured; that is, grumbled and complained.**
4. Read Luke 15:2. Why did the Pharisees and scribes grumble and complain?  
**Because Jesus welcomed sinful people to be around Him. Jesus said, "They that are whole need not a doctor, but they that are sick" (Matthew 9:12). Jesus came to save sinners (1 Timothy 1:15).**
5. Read 1 Timothy 1:15. Christ Jesus came into the world to  
**Save sinners.**
6. Read Luke 15:3. Instead of Jesus rebuking the religious leaders, He told them a  
**Parable; that is, a story that would get his point or spiritual truth across.**
7. Read Luke 15:4. What does a shepherd do when one of his sheep is lost?  
**He will go and look for the lost sheep until he finds him.**
8. Read Luke 15:5. How does a shepherd bring a lost sheep home?  
**When he finds it, he lays it on his shoulders and carries it home.**
9. Read Luke 15:5-6. How does a shepherd respond after finding his sheep and bringing it home?  
**He rejoices and calls others to rejoice with him.**
10. Read Isaiah 53:6. Why did Jesus choose a story about a sheep to make His point?  
**Because we like sheep have all gone astray.**  
What do we need to do?  
**Turn or return to the One who loves us.**

11. Read Luke 15:7, 10. What happens in heaven when a sinner repents?  
**There is joy (rejoicing) in heaven when one turns from sin to Christ.**
12. Read Luke 15:8. How do we know that this woman considered what she had lost to be valuable and precious?  
**She looked diligently; that is, she would not give up until she found her coin.**
13. Read Luke 15:8. What action did this woman take to find her coin?  
**She lit a candle (turned on the light), swept the whole house, sought diligently; that is, she would not give up.**
14. Read Luke 15:9. What did this woman do when she found her coin?  
**She rejoiced and called her friends to rejoice with her.**
15. Read Luke 15:9. What did this woman say to her friends?  
**Rejoice with me, what was lost has been found.**
16. Read Luke 15:10. When is there joy?  
**When a sinner repents, turns or returns back to God.**
17. Read Luke 15:10. There is joy when how many sinners repent?  
**Just one.**
18. Read Luke 15:10. Where is there joy?  
**In heaven, in the presence of the angels of God.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

# The Gift

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

One day I was in my office, when my old friend, Jack, dropped by. He was in a desperate situation. He had just been through a divorce and he owed a \$50,000 debt that was due in a few days, or his house and assets would be seized. On top of that, he had lost his job and didn't even have enough money for daily necessities. Because I loved Jack, I decided to do two things:

First, I offered Jack a job. I told him that this way, he would at least have some income for daily necessities.

Second, I offered to loan Jack the \$50,000. I said, "Jack, I do have \$50,000, but it is my entire life's savings. I am willing to loan it to you if you promise to pay me back. When you get your paycheck, you can begin to make some kind of payment." Jack was thrilled and promised to do so.

Jack made a few payments and then the problems began. I don't know what Jack did with his money, but he certainly didn't fulfill his promise to pay me. How do people tend to act around someone when they owe them money and haven't paid them? Do they call them up and say "Let's have lunch!" or "Let's play golf tomorrow"? No, they do everything possible to avoid them. In other words, they don't want to hang around a person to whom they owe a debt.

It had gotten to the point where Jack couldn't look me in the face. One day, he just didn't show up for work. I heard later that he had gone to South America. I liked Jack and wished we could have still been friends. In fact, I would have liked to have him work for me again.

Cliff, a friend of both Jack's and myself, had heard about the \$50,000 that had ruined our relationship. Being a wealthy man, Cliff offered to pay Jack's debt so that we might be reconciled. He paid me and the debt was taken care of. Now as far as my "accounts receivable" was concerned, the debt was clear. The problem was, Jack didn't know it.

So Debbie, another friend of ours, got on a boat and went to South America and found Jack. "Jack," she said, "I've got good news for you! Cliff has paid your debt, and Don has written it off his books. You don't owe a thing! Don says he even wants you to come back and work for him."

Now what were Jack's choices? How many ways could he have responded?

Jack could've said, "No, I don't believe it. It's a trap. Don's just saying that to get me back on American soil so he can have me arrested."

Jack could've denied he owed the debt. He could've said, "Don is a crook and is trying to get money that I don't owe." It is an insult to tell someone to pay a debt that they don't owe.

Jack could've said, "Really! You mean the debt is paid. I can go back to the people that care about me and get on with my life?"

The answer would be, "Yes! Come on back."

The point of the parable is this: **The gospel message of Jesus Christ is "good news."** Jesus paid the debt of sin for the whole human race. But the world doesn't

know it. When you pick up a newspaper, you are reading about things that have already happened, usually bad news. God has done something that is to be shared as good news. Christ died for your sins. The burden is not on you to fix the problem. Don't deny the debt of your sins, rather come back to the Savior who has paid the price to bring you back into friendship with the living God.

**Salvation is an accomplished fact that has already been purchased by the death of the Savior. Your part is only to "come back" and accept the mercy of a loving Savior.**

**Can you see that salvation is by grace? It's all based upon what God has done for you. He has paid the debt for our sins so that we may have eternal life and a right relationship with Him.**

### **The Gift By Don Krow (Discipleship Questions)**

---

Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson and using your Bible.

1. What was Jack's desperate situation?  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. What two things were offered to Jack?  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. What did Jack fail to do?  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. How do you tend to act around someone when you owe them something and can't pay?  
\_\_\_\_\_
5. What was the real attitude toward Jack?  
\_\_\_\_\_
6. Who paid the \$50,000 debt?  
\_\_\_\_\_
7. On Don's "accounts receivable," the debt was what?  
\_\_\_\_\_
8. After this (question 7), what was the problem?  
\_\_\_\_\_
9. What were Jack's choices in this situation?  
\_\_\_\_\_

10. What is the point of this parable?

---

11. Salvation is an accomplished fact. What is your part in this?

---

12. Read Ephesians 2:8-9. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: [9] Not of works, lest any man should boast." Salvation is by what? \_\_\_\_\_.

13. Read Romans 11:6. "And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work." If salvation is by grace, what is it not by? \_\_\_\_\_.

14. Read Romans 3:23-24. "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; [24] Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus." In Romans 3:23, the phrase, "come short of the glory of God," is in the present tense in Greek. This means that it is a continuous action. It happens over and over again. It's an habitual action. The phrase, "Being justified," in Romans 3:24 is also in the present tense and has the same meaning. Grace is greater than sin, ("Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound," Rom. 5:20). How would you define what it means to be justified?

---

---

15. Justification is not an attainment of man, it is a gift of God. What word in Romans 3:24 besides the word "grace," proves this statement? "Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus" (Romans 3:24).

---

16. What word in Romans 3:24 describes how God can declare us righteous, and do it freely. "Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus," (Romans 3:24).\_\_\_\_\_.

17. Read Romans 3:24. "Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus." How can God declare a sinner righteous?

---

**The Gift**  
**By Don Krow**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

---

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. What was Jack's desperate situation?  
**He had just gone through a divorce and owed a \$50,000 debt that was due in a few days.**
2. What two things were offered to Jack?  
**A job and a \$50,000 loan to pay back his debt.**
3. What did Jack fail to do?  
**Pay back the money that Don had lent to him.**
4. How do you tend to act around someone when you owe them something and can't pay?  
**You tend to avoid them.**
5. What was the real attitude toward Jack?  
**One of love and acceptance.**
6. Who paid the \$50,000 debt?  
**Cliff.**
7. On Don's "accounts receivable," the debt was what?  
**Cleared**
8. After this (question 7), what was the problem?  
**Jack didn't know the debt had been cleared.**
9. What were Jack's choices in this situation?  
**(1.) Not to believe it had been paid, (2.) Deny he ever owed anything, (3.) Accept and believe it was paid for**
10. What is the point of this parable?  
**That the gospel message of Jesus Christ is good news. Jesus paid our debt of sin.**
11. Salvation is an accomplished fact. What is your part in this?  
**Come back to God and accept his mercy and forgiveness.**
12. Read Ephesians 2:8-9. Salvation is by what?  
**Grace; that is, God's mercy and favor toward you.**
13. Read Romans 11:6. If salvation is by grace, what is it not by?  
**Works.**

14. Read Romans 3:23-24. In Romans 3:23, the phrase, "come short of the glory of God," is in the present tense in Greek. This means that it is a continuous action. It happens over and over again. It's an habitual action. The phrase, "Being justified," in Romans 3:24 is also in the present tense and has the same meaning. Grace is greater than sin, (Rom. 5:20). How would you define what it means to be justified?  
**To treat, reckon, or account someone in right relationship, right standing or righteous before God.**
15. Justification is not an attainment of man, it is a gift of God. What word in Romans 3:24 besides the word "grace," proves this statement?  
**The word "freely." "Freely is the Greek word "dorean" and literally means, "without a cause, freely" (Strong's). Many translations translate it "gift" or "free gift." There is nothing good in you or me that caused God to put righteousness to our account; it was a gift.**
16. What word in Romans 3:24 describes how God can declare us righteous, and do it freely.  
**The word "grace." Grace is the free, unmerited, undeserved favor of God toward those who deserved the opposite.**
17. Read Romans 3:24. How can God declare a sinner righteous?  
**On the basis of the redeeming work of Christ.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

# Somebody Loves Me!

By Wendy Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

A breeze gently blew the curtains at my kitchen window. I felt so alive as I sat there feeling the cool fresh air against my face and thinking about all the things that had taken place in my life to bring me to this day—a day that caused me to turn to Christ, a day for me to believe that He really loved me.

For many years I had been fighting a continual battle in my mind from which there was little relief, and I had grown weary to the point of looking beyond myself for help. The thoughts would go something like this, “You don’t fit in here...you’re not good enough to be doing this or to be with these people...you don’t belong here...nobody cares what you say or do...nobody really loves you...you should leave and find out where you really belong.” There was a constant fear of rejection that colored my thoughts.

What I longed for was to be loved unconditionally, but I never believed anyone could ever really love me this way. What I believed was that I just wasn’t good enough to be loved for who I was.

The light of understanding began to shine into my thoughts as I began to look at God’s Word and see what was said about the heavenly Father’s love for those who belong to Him. A love and acceptance, given freely, not based upon performance, but on belonging. Somehow, I thought that the most important thing in gaining acceptance was how I acted and how I looked, in other words, my performance. I was seeking performance based acceptance that could never be achieved. It was a dead-end road. It could never be accomplished. This frustration led me to the One who had paid the price for my acceptance on the cross—Jesus. He took down all the barriers that sin had caused, and now nothing can separate me from His love, nothing except not being able to believe that it was really true.

I remember the day I realized that I was afraid to believe that God loved me. This was the turning point. I was afraid that He was like all the other people in my life who had told me that they loved me, but didn’t really mean it—their actions proved otherwise. I had learned not to trust anyone. Now I had to make a decision to trust God. This was really hard, but I decided to believe, not because I felt good enough to be loved by God, or had achieved by my performance and deserved to be accepted, but because of what God said in His Word, that is, for me to not believe Him would really be missing the mark for what He had for me. It is called sin.

From the deepest part of my being, I turned to God and away from my fears, the fears that had held me captive all of my life. With trembling and tears, as an act of my will, I said, “I believe you love me Father, not because I feel it, but because you said that you do.” At this point it was as though the door of my heart, which had long ago been sealed shut, began to open. Though only a crack of light could be seen, it was enough. From the other side, a flood of light began to pour in, as if by the strength of some unseen divine hand, the rusty hinges gave way and the door of my heart swung wide open! It was the light of God’s wonderful, unconditional love that was pouring into my being and setting me free!

God’s love healed my hurting heart, not because I deserved it, but because I let Him. His love is greater than I can understand; it has changed my life. Listen to what was said



long ago about God's love...

"If God is for us, who can be against us? He that did not hesitate to spare his own Son but gave him up for us all - can we not trust such a God to give us, with him, everything that we can need?...Can anything separate us from the love of Christ? Can trouble, pain, or persecution? Can lack of clothes and food, danger to life and limb, the threat of force of arms?...No, in all these things we win an overwhelming victory through him who has proved his love for us. I have become absolutely convinced that neither death nor life, neither messenger of Heaven nor monarch of earth, neither what happens today nor what may happen tomorrow, neither a power from on high nor a power from below, nor anything else in God's world has any power to separate us from the love of God in Christ Jesus our Lord!" (God's Word – Rom. 8:31-39).

The deepest need of my being, the need to be loved and to belong, has been fulfilled and satisfied by the One who is Love—the heavenly Father. He loves you, too. Would you turn your heart to Him and believe that Jesus died to give you that total acceptance you have been longing for?

## **Somebody Loves Me!**

**By Wendy Krow  
(Discipleship Questions)**

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson .....  
and using your Bible.

1. Wendy's thoughts would go something like this, "You don't fit in, you're not good enough, you don't belong, nobody cares." What she really longed for was to be \_\_\_\_\_.
2. God took down the barriers that sin has caused, and now nothing can separate us from His love. Nothing except us not being \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Wendy said she remembered the day she realized that she was afraid to believe that \_\_\_\_\_. This was her turning point.
4. Wendy had to make a decision to\_\_\_\_\_.
5. With trembling and tears, as an act of Wendy's will she said, \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Read Ephesians 4:23. "And be renewed in the spirit of your mind." How are we to be renewed? \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Read Matthew 11:28. "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest." What does Jesus promise to those who come to Him? \_\_\_\_\_.

8. Read Matthew 11:29. "Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls." What two things are we to do according to this verse?
- a. \_\_\_\_\_
- b. \_\_\_\_\_
9. Read Matthew 11:30. "For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light." Does Jesus offer us a burdensome load? \_\_\_\_\_
10. Would you be willing to give your load to Jesus right now? \_\_\_\_\_
11. Read Romans 5:8. "But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us." How did God demonstrate His own love towards us?
- \_\_\_\_\_
12. Read 1 John 3:1. "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not." What is another way God shows His love for us?
- \_\_\_\_\_
13. Read John 1:12. "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name." Have you received God's love by receiving His Son? \_\_\_\_\_.
14. Read 1 John 4:18. "There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love." Is there fear in love?\_\_\_\_\_.
15. Read 1 John 4:18. "There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love." What does love cast out?
- \_\_\_\_\_.
16. Read 1 John 4:18. "There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love." What does fear involve?
- \_\_\_\_\_.
17. Read 1 John 4:19. "We love him, because he first loved us." Why is it we are able to love God? \_\_\_\_\_.

18. Read Romans 8:35. "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?"

List the seven things that will not separate us from the love of God.

- a. \_\_\_\_\_
- b. \_\_\_\_\_
- c. \_\_\_\_\_
- d. \_\_\_\_\_
- e. \_\_\_\_\_
- f. \_\_\_\_\_
- g. \_\_\_\_\_

19. Read Romans 8:38-39. "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, [39] Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

"For I am persuaded that neither

- a. \_\_\_\_\_ nor \_\_\_\_\_
- b. \_\_\_\_\_ nor \_\_\_\_\_ nor \_\_\_\_\_
- c. \_\_\_\_\_ nor \_\_\_\_\_
- d. \_\_\_\_\_ nor \_\_\_\_\_
- e. nor \_\_\_\_\_ creature
- f. shall separate us from the \_\_\_\_\_ of God
- g. which is in \_\_\_\_\_."

20. Read Romans 8:38-39. "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, [39] Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." Do you realize that there is nothing, absolutely nothing that is going on in your life that can't be overcome with the love of Christ?

\_\_\_\_\_ Believe it!!!

**Somebody Loves Me!**  
**By Wendy Krow**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

.....  
Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Wendy's thoughts would go something like this, "You don't fit in, you're not good enough, you don't belong, nobody cares." What she really longed for was to be **Loved unconditionally.**
2. God took down the barriers that sin has caused, and now nothing can separate us from His love. Nothing except us not being **Able to believe that it is really true.**
3. Wendy said she remembered the day she realized that she was afraid to believe that **God loved her.** This was her turning point.
4. Wendy had to make a decision to **Trust God and His love because of what God had said in His Word.**
5. With trembling and tears, as an act of Wendy's will she said, **"I believe you love me, Father, not because I feel it, but because you said that you do."**
6. Read Ephesians 4:23. How are we to be renewed?  
**In the spirit of our mind.**
7. Read Matthew 11:28. What does Jesus promise to those who come to Him?  
**He will give us rest.**
8. Read Matthew 11:29. What two things are we to do according to this verse?
  - a. **Take His yoke upon myself.**
  - b. **Learn of Him.**
9. Read Matthew 11:30. Does Jesus offer us a burdensome load?  
**No.**
10. Would you be willing to give your load to Jesus right now? \_\_\_\_\_
11. Read Romans 5:8. How did God demonstrate His own love towards us?  
**While we were still sinners Christ died for us.**
12. Read 1 John 3:1. What is another way God shows His love for us?  
**By calling us sons of God.**

13. Read John 1:12. Have you received God's love by receiving His Son?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
14. Read 1 John 4:18. Is there fear in love?  
**No.**
15. Read 1 John 4:18. What does love cast out?  
**Fear.**
16. Read 1 John 4:18. What does fear involve?  
**Torment.**
17. Read 1 John 4:19. Why is it we are able to love God?  
**Because He loved us first.**
18. Read Romans 8:35.  
List the seven things that will not separate us from the love of God.  
**a. Tribulation.**  
**b. Distress.**  
**c. Persecution.**  
**d. Famine (not having enough food).**  
**e. Nakedness (not having enough clothing).**  
**f. Peril (trouble).**  
**g. Sword (war or murder).**
19. Read Romans 8:38-39. "For I am persuaded that neither  
**a. a. Death nor Life**  
**b. Angels nor Principalities (demons) nor Powers**  
**c. Things present nor Things to come**  
**d. Height (things in heaven) nor Depth (things in hell)**  
**e. Nor any other creature (or created thing)**  
**f. shall separate us from the Love of God**  
**g. which is in Christ Jesus our Lord (or Master)."**
20. Read Romans 8:38-39. Do you realize that there is nothing, absolutely nothing that is going on in your life that can't be overcome with the love of Christ? \_\_\_\_\_  
Believe it!!!  
.

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## **The Parable of the Traffic Ticket**

**by Don Krow**  
**(Discipleship Lesson)**

---

Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

Suppose I was driving 50 miles per hour through a residential area that has a 25 miles per hour speed limit. A policeman clocked my speed with a radar gun and as a result gave me a traffic ticket. I appeared in court and said to the judge, "I never speed on that street, and you should give me a reward!" The judge looks at me and says, "You may have never sped on that street until last week, but when the policeman clocked you, you were going 50 miles per hour. You are guilty of breaking the law and must pay the fine." How many of God's laws do we have to break before we become lawbreakers? How many lies does it take to make a person a liar? How many sins does it take to make a person a sinner? Just one!

Suppose the judge was a friend of my family. I would go into court thinking, "I know I'm going to get this ticket dismissed because he's a friend of the family." As the judge greets me, he asks about my family. He then makes this very sobering statement. "I'd like to show you mercy, I would like to show you grace, but I cannot, in order to be a just judge." He heard the evidence and found me guilty as charged. The sentence was one day in jail or \$100. Not having the \$100, I was prepared to go to jail. At this point the judge does an amazing thing. He takes off his robe that distinguishes him as a judge, steps down from his stand, reaches into his pocket, and hands me \$100. Because he was a just judge, he sentenced me (guilty as charged). In his mercy and grace, he paid my debt.

That's what God did for us in Christ. Because He is a just and holy God, He sentenced us (the wages of our sin is death – to perish; Romans 6:23), but in His mercy and love He paid our debt. "For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that He might bring us to God..." (1 Peter 3:18).

# The Parable of the Traffic Ticket

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Questions)

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson .....  
and using your Bible.

1. Read James 2:10-11. "For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all. [11] For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law." How many of God's laws must we break to become lawbreakers? \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Read Romans 3:10, 23. [10] "As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one." [23] "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God." How many sins does it take to make a person a sinner? \_\_\_\_\_.
3. What would happen in a court of law if you were found guilty of breaking the law?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
4. Read Romans 6:23. "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." What is the due reward for the evil we have done?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
5. Read Isaiah 53:6. "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." The first part of this verse states: "All we like sheep have gone astray." Is this true of you? \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Read Isaiah 53:6 again. "All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all." In the second part of this verse, what has the Lord done with your sins?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
7. Acts 16:31 in the Amplified Bible states, "Believe in and on the Lord Jesus Christ – that is, give yourself up to Him, take yourself out of your own keeping and entrust yourself into His keeping, and you will be saved." What then must you do to be saved?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
8. In the English dictionary there is just one word for "believe" that means: "To hold an opinion; think or consider to be true or honest." In the Greek language of the New Testament, "belief" or "faith" means, "having confidence in, trusting, reliance upon, placing one's self in the care of another." How does the Greek language define "faith" or "believing?" \_\_\_\_\_.

9. Read Acts 26:18. "To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." What two things must we turn from in order to turn to God? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.
10. Read John 6:37. "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." If you come to Jesus, what does He promise He will do? \_\_\_\_\_.
11. Read 1 John 5:11-12. "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. [12] He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life." If you have the Son of God in your life, what do you have? \_\_\_\_\_.
12. Read 1 John 5:11. "And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son." Where is eternal life found? \_\_\_\_\_.
13. Read John 5:40. "And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life." Why didn't the Jews receive the eternal life Christ offered? \_\_\_\_\_.
14. Read Matthew 11:28 and Mark 2:17. [Matt. 11:28] "Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. [Mark 2:17] "When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." Who is Jesus calling unto Himself? \_\_\_\_\_.



## The Parable of the Traffic Ticket

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Answer Key)

---

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read James 2:10-11. How many of God's laws must we break to become lawbreakers?  
**Just one!**
2. Read Romans 3:10, 23. How many sins does it take to make a person a sinner?  
**Just one!**
3. What would happen in a court of law if you were found guilty of breaking the law?  
**You would be sentenced or made to pay the fine.**
4. Read Romans 6:23. What is the due reward for the evil we have done?  
**Death; that is, to perish (See Jn 3:16).**
5. Read Isaiah 53:6. The first part of this verse states: "All we like sheep have gone astray." Is this true of you?  
**Yes.**
6. Read Isaiah 53:6 again. In the second part of this verse, what has the Lord done with your sins?  
**Laid them upon Jesus.**
7. Read Acts 16:31 in the Amplified Bible. What then must you do to be saved?  
**Believe in, that is, entrust yourself unto His keeping and saving work.**
8. In the English dictionary there is just one word for "believe" that means: "To hold an opinion; think or consider to be true or honest." In the Greek language of the New Testament, "belief" or "faith" means, "having confidence in, trusting, reliance upon, placing one's self in the care of another." How does the Greek language define "faith" or "believing?"  
**Trust, reliance upon, placing one's self in the care of another.**
9. Read Acts 26:18. What two things must we turn from in order to turn to God?  
**Darkness and Satan.**
10. Read John 6:37. If you come to Jesus, what does He promise He will do?  
**He will never cast you out, or away.**
11. Read 1 John 5:11-12. "If you have the Son of God in your life, what do you have?"  
**Eternal life.**

12. Read 1 John 5:11. Where is eternal life found?  
**In His (God's) Son.**
13. Read John 5:40. Why didn't the Jews receive the eternal life Christ offered?  
**They would not come to Him (Christ) to receive it.**
14. Read Matthew 11:28 and Mark 2:17. Who is Jesus calling unto Himself?  
**Those who are weary (that is, labor) and are heavy-laden and sinners unto repentance.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## The Power of God's Word

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

I used to think that demon possession was something that happened only in foreign countries such as India, Africa, etc.. That was, until the night I happened to visit a Baptist church in Dallas, Texas.

We were standing in the church singing from the song book, when suddenly a young girl about nineteen years of age fell on the floor and began to have what I thought was a seizure.

A medical doctor who attended that church told several of us to take the girl to a nearby house belonging to one of the church members, and there he would examine her. By the time the girl got to the house, her eyes were dilated and a masculine voice was speaking from her. Although this girl was a United States citizen and had never traveled outside of America, she was speaking in a foreign language that seemed to be German, and at other times English.

This unclean spirit, which the Bible also calls a demon or devil, immediately began to accuse me and say in a loud masculine voice, **"You're going to Hell!" "No, I'm not!"** I replied, and we argued that way for a while. It seemed this demon had authority and power over me, and I was not getting very far with it when suddenly I had an idea.

I turned in the New Testament to Philippians 2:6-11 and proceeded to read verses 10-11 out loud – "That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father." Suddenly in a loud voice the demon screamed, **"Shut up! Don't say that!"** I thought to myself, "This is quite a reaction." So, again I began to read the scriptures out loud. "Stop that! I can't stand that!" the demon cried. So, again I read the scriptures. This time the demon in the girl began to make her hold her ears. I continued to read and this time the demon threw the girl on the floor and she began to bow before me at the Name of Jesus.

This is the first time in my life that I realized the power that is in God's Word, the Bible. The demons had the upper hand over me until I read them the scriptures. This is the first time that I also realized that every time I began to read the Bible, I was distracted. I remembered all the things that I hadn't done that day, I suddenly became hungry and had to go to the refrigerator, etc. Something always distracted me. Now I realize that there is something in God's Word, the Bible that Satan doesn't want you and me to know.

To make a long story short, Patti, the demon possessed girl, was delivered from many demonic spirits over the next few weeks. It was Jesus' Name, faith in His Name, and the power of God's Word that brought forth this miracle. Patti is now a beautiful Christian woman, who married one of my best friends and who is raising her children in the knowledge of the Lord.

My friend, have you realized that there is a kingdom of darkness and a kingdom of God's dear Son? The Apostle Paul's commission from the Lord Jesus Christ was to "turn people from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive the forgiveness of sins" (Acts 26:18). A "kingdom" in the scriptures refers to the people over whom one has authority or rule. What kingdom are you in? What master are you serving?

Jesus said, "No man can serve two masters" (Matt. 6:24). Would you consider turning today to Jesus Christ as the Savior from your sins and following Him as your Lord?

**The Power of God's Word**  
**By Don Krow**  
**(Discipleship Questions)**

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible. ....

1. Read 1 Corinthians 10:11. "Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come." All the things that happened in the Bible were to give us an \_\_\_\_\_ and they were written down for our \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Read John 17:17. "Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth." The Word of God is the standard by which all things must be judged and tested. This is so because God's Word is \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Read Matthew 7:24. "Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock." Jesus said that \_\_\_\_\_ whosoever hears his sayings and \_\_\_\_\_ will be like unto a \_\_\_\_\_ man, which built his house upon a \_\_\_\_\_.
4. Read 2 Timothy 2:15 and Acts 17:11. [2 Tim. 2:15] "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth." [Acts 17:11] "These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so." What should be our attitude toward the Bible?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
5. God's Word is like a seed (Lk. 8:11 "Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.") It is to be planted in men's hearts. Some people: (underline one)
  - a. Read Luke 8:11-12. "Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. [12] Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved," and John 14:6. "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." Never come to believe Jesus' claims (that He is the only way to God).
  - b. Read Luke 8:13. "They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away." Believe for a while but when times get rough, they fall way.
  - c. Read Mark 4:19, "And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful," and Luke 8:14. "And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection." Investigate the claims of Jesus but other things take priority.

- d. Read Luke 8:15. "But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience." With an honest and good heart will follow Jesus Christ and will continue to do so.
  - e. All of the above describe the various conditions of men's hearts.
6. Read 1 Timothy 4:1. "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils." The scripture teaches that some people in the last days will depart from the Christian faith because they listen to \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
  7. Read Luke 13:10-11. "And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. [11] And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself." Jesus was teaching in a synagogue on the Sabbath. There He met a woman who was bent over for eighteen years and could not stand up straight. This condition was caused by a \_\_\_\_\_.
  8. Read Luke 13:12-13. "And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. [13] And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God." We see the power of the word of God (Jesus' words) demonstrated when He said, "Woman you are \_\_\_\_\_ from \_\_\_\_\_ (your) infirmity and immediately after He touched her she was made \_\_\_\_\_, (healed), and she \_\_\_\_\_ (or praised) God."
  9. Read Mark 5:1-13. Verses 12-13 in the New American Standard Bible states: "The demons implored Him (Jesus), saying, 'Send us into the swine so that we may enter them.' Jesus gave them permission. And coming out, the unclean spirits entered the swine; and the herd rushed down the steep bank into the sea, about two thousand of them; and they were drowned in the sea." Demons are subject to the Word of God. The demons cried, 'Send us into the swine' and Jesus gave them p\_\_\_\_\_ (vs. 13).
  10. Read Ephesians 6:17. "And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God." There is nothing more effective in spiritual warfare than God's Word when empowered by His Spirit. It is the only offensive weapon in a Christian's armor that can cut, harm and hurt the enemy (the devil). It is referred to as the \_\_\_\_\_ of the Spirit, which is \_\_\_\_\_.
  11. When I read Philippians 2:6-11 to these demons, (referred to in the discipleship lesson), they went crazy. The reason is that Philippians 2:11 states every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord (Deity; Master; Ruler; King; Boss; and He who has the right to control), to the glory of God the Father. This means that demonic activity will some day end and Christ will take full control in His kingdom. Have you acknowledged Jesus to be Lord of your life? \_\_\_\_\_.
  12. Read Matthew 7:21-23. "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. [22] Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? [23] And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Although those people described in these verses used the words "Lord, Lord," was Jesus truly their Lord? \_\_\_\_\_. Why or why not? \_\_\_\_\_.

13. Read Matthew 7:23. "And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Jesus told us why these people would not enter His kingdom. They had never truly repented (had a change of heart that would send them in a new direction). What phrase in Matthew 7:23 indicates their lack of repentance?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
14. Read Matthew 7:23. "And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." What phrase in Matthew 7:23 indicates they had no personal relationship with Jesus? \_\_\_\_\_.

## The Power of God's Word

by Don Krow  
(Discipleship Answer Key)

..... Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions. ....  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read 1 Corinthians 10:11. All the things that happened in the Bible were to give us an **example** and they were written down for our **admonition or warning and instruction.**
2. Read John 17:17. The Word of God is the standard by which all things must be judged and tested. This is so because God's Word is **Truth.**
3. Read Matthew 7:24. Jesus said that whosoever hears his sayings and **doeth them** will be like unto a **wise** man, which built his house upon a **rock.**
4. Read 2 Timothy 2:15 and Acts 17:11. What should be our attitude toward the Bible? **We should study it, and rightly divide or handle the word of truth. We should also search the scriptures daily to see if what others tell us is the truth.**
5. God's Word is like a seed (Lk. 8:11). It is to be planted in men's hearts. Some people: (underline one)
  - a. Read Luke 8:11-12, and John 14:6. Never come to believe Jesus' claims (that He is the only way to God).
  - b. Read Luke 8:13. Believe for a while but when times get rough, they fall way.
  - c. Read Mark 4:19, and Luke 8:14. Investigate the claims of Jesus but other things take priority.
  - d. Read Luke 8:15. With an honest and good heart will follow Jesus Christ and will continue to do so.
  - e. **All of the above describe the various conditions of men's hearts.**
6. Read 1 Timothy 4:1. The scripture teaches that some people in the last days will depart from the Christian faith because they listen to **seducing spirits** and **doctrines of devils.**
7. Read Luke 13:10-11. Jesus was teaching in a synagogue on the Sabbath. There He met a woman who was bent over for eighteen years and could not stand up straight. This condition was caused by a **spirit of infirmity, an evil spirit.**

8. Read Luke 13:12-13. We see the power of the Word of God (Jesus' words) demonstrated when He said, "Woman you are **loosed** from **thine** (your) infirmity and immediately after He touched her she was made **straight**, (healed), and she **glorified** (or praised) God."
9. Read Mark 5:1-13. Verses 12-13 in the New American Standard Bible. Demons are subject to the Word of God. The demons cried, 'Send us into the swine' and Jesus gave them **Permission** (verse 13).
10. Read Ephesians 6:17. There is nothing more effective in spiritual warfare than God's Word when empowered by His Spirit. It is the only offensive weapon in a Christian's armor that can cut, harm and hurt the enemy (the devil). It is referred to as the **sword** of the Spirit, which is **the Word of God**.
11. When I read Philippians 2:6-11 to these demons, (referred to in the discipleship lesson), they went crazy. The reason is that Philippians 2:11 states every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord (Deity; Master; Ruler; King; Boss; and He who has the right to control), to the glory of God the Father. This means that demonic activity will some day end and Christ will take full control in His kingdom. Have you acknowledged Jesus to be Lord of your life? \_\_\_\_\_.
12. Read Matthew 7:21-23. "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. [22] Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? [23] And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity." Although those people described in these verses used the words "Lord, Lord," was Jesus truly their Lord?  
**No.** Why or why or why not? \_\_\_\_\_
13. Read Matthew 7:23. Jesus told us why these people would not enter His kingdom. They had never truly repented (had a change of heart that would send them in a new direction). What phrase in Matthew 7:23 indicates their lack of repentance?  
**Depart from Me (Jesus), ye that work iniquity. In the Greek text, this is in the present tense which conveys continuous or habitual action. They had never had a change of heart that would move them in a new direction.**
14. Read Matthew 7:23. What phrase in Matthew 7:23 indicates they had no personal relationship with Jesus?  
**I (Jesus) never knew you.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for discipleship purposes  
only on the condition that it is distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
www.delessons.org



## The Path of Enlightenment

### Al's Story (Discipleship Lesson)

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

I once thought of myself as a "seeker," having been raised in one of the Christian "isms," and having had an experience earlier with God as a child. At the onset of puberty that relationship was promptly shelved. During this phase of sex, drugs, and rock and roll, God would occasionally tap me on the shoulder just to remind me that He was still around. When I finally got tired of my role in the dope scene, I realized that I needed Christ in my life but didn't trust anyone who claimed to represent Jesus, having grown up in full view of their "warts." I began to research the alternative god that seemed to be helping some of my friends. Not only could I know this god but, through meditation and good karma, I could become one with him. I was told that I would not die but merely drop my body and return in a new one to continue on the path of enlightenment, eventually evolving into a god-man, knowing all things.

While visiting a friend one day, I noticed a Bible on the coffee table. Since seekers embrace all paths, I turned to page one and began to read. When I reached Genesis 3:4-5 I read, "[4] And the serpent (the devil) said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: [5] For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." This is exactly what I believed yet Scripture recorded it as coming straight from the mouth of Satan! The Holy Spirit at that moment opened the eyes of my heart and pulled me from the jaws of eternal death. I rejected reincarnation at that moment and began reading the New Testament. Eventually I gave my heart back to Jesus and continue to walk in the new life God has given me as His adopted son (1 Jn. 3:1 "Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not").

## The Path of Enlightenment

### AI's Story

### (Discipleship Questions)

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible. ....

1. Read Romans 6:23. "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." The wages, that is, the pay back, for sin is \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Read James 2:26. "For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also." What kind of death is described in this verse? \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Read Ephesians 2:1-3 (especially verse 1). "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; [2] Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: [3] Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others." What kind of death is described in these verses? \_\_\_\_\_.
4. Read Revelation 20:12-15 (especially verse 14). "And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. [13] And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. [14] And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. [15] And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire." What death is described here? \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Read John 3:16. "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." What word in John 3:16 best describes the second death or spiritual death? \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Read John 11:21-25. "Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. [22] But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee. [23] Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. [24] Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. [25] Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live." What two things does Jesus claim to be in John 11:25? \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Read John 11:25. "Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live." When a person believes in Christ (entrusts himself to Christ in faith), even if he dies physically, what is he promised? \_\_\_\_\_.

8. Read Genesis 3:4-5. "And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: [5] For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." The same lie that AI believed (in this discipleship lesson), Eve believed also. What was this lie?
- 

9. Read John 14:6. "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." What is the only way to come to God the Father?
-

# **The Path of Enlightenment**

## **Al's Story**

### **(Discipleship Answer Key)**

..... Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions. ....  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read Romans 6:23. The wages, that is, the pay back, for sin is  
**Death.**
2. Read James 2:26. What kind of death is described in this verse?  
**Physical death.**
3. Read Ephesians 2:1-3 (especially verse 1). What kind of death is described in these verses?  
**Spiritual death, dead in trespasses and sins.**
4. Read Revelation 20:12-15 (especially verse 14). What death is described here?  
**The second death.**
5. Read John 3:16. What word in John 3:16 best describes the second death or spiritual death?  
**Perish.**
6. Read John 11:21-25. What two things does Jesus claim to be in John 11:25?  
**The resurrection and life.**
7. Read John 11:25. When a person believes in Christ (entrusts himself to Christ in faith), even if he dies physically, what is he promised?  
**That he shall live, that is, He will be resurrected unto eternal life (Jn. 11:24).**
8. Read Genesis 3:4-5. The same lie that Al believed (in this discipleship lesson), Eve believed also. What was this lie?  
**That they would not die.**
9. Read John 14:6. What is the only way to come to God the Father?  
**Through Jesus.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## **The Father's Love**

**By Wendy Krow**  
**(Discipleship Lesson)**

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

In Luke 15:11-32, Jesus tells a parable of a father and his two sons. This father was not the traditional Eastern father; he didn't act, or react, as one would be expected to act. What stands out about this father is his love for his boys. It is an unconditional love that seems to have no bounds. It seems that Jesus is describing a father who is more than a mere man.

The story goes like this, "A certain man had two sons," and the younger son decides that he wants his part of the inheritance. His father was a wealthy landowner, with herds of goats and cattle, and a big house.

Normally an inheritance was not divided until the passing of the father, but sometimes it was done, though the money was never distributed. This father gave him the money he wanted. He loved him. He also gave him the freedom to do with it as he wanted. He didn't have to agree to spend it wisely before it was given to him. It wasn't given to him conditionally. The Bible says that he wasted it; he spent it all. He had nothing to show for his inheritance, no investments or goods.

A severe famine arose in the place where he was living, which was probably among Gentiles; we are told that it was a country far away from his home. Being very hungry and out of money, he looked for a job. He found one feeding pigs. That was a new experience for him. He'd never been around pigs before. Pigs were considered unclean animals to the people of his culture. They didn't touch them and never ate them. Now he was feeding them, and was so hungry that he wished he could have a bite of what they were eating, but nobody gave him anything.

Then he remembered home and his father. He remembered how good his father was, how he had generously provided for the household, and how they all had plenty to eat. Something was drawing him home. It was remembering this good father and how the father had loved him. Then he also remembered how he had wronged and hurt his father by his rebellious actions and lifestyle of late. It hit him, the depth of the wrong he had done to his father who had loved him. He wasn't sure if he could go back and be welcomed as a son. Normally this would not happen in this culture. So, he devised a plan to ask if he could come back and work for him, and probably pay the money back this way. This is what he had hoped he could do. He still hadn't perceived the love that his father had for him, a love that had always been offered to him, unconditionally. He thought only of himself.

The decision was made to go home. Being a servant in his father's house would be much better than feeding pigs any day! The pigs were dirty and stinky, and he'd had enough of them. He had to at least ask, give it a try. Maybe it would work. Love was drawing him home.

Meanwhile, the father was watching for him to come home, waiting and watching. Every day he looked out across the village to the road in the distance, where his son had disappeared. He hoped he would return home.

Then one day as he looked out, he saw him coming! He recognized him from far off! His love for his son welled up in his heart, and he wanted to go to him. Normally this would not be done. He should wait for the son who had wronged him to come to him first,

but he couldn't contain himself. He had to go to him! He gathered up his robe and went running down the road to meet his son. This was very undignified behavior for a distinguished man such as himself. In doing this he shamed himself before the whole village. They watched him running to this ungrateful, rebellious son to see what he would do next.

Before the son could deliver his planned speech, his father ran up to him, put his arms around him, held him tight, and kissed him. He loved him so much. It didn't matter that he smelled like pigs and was very dirty. He loved this son who belonged to him, and his love was unconditional. Finally, the father, probably with tears in his eyes, stepped back to get a good look at this son of his who has been gone for so long and whom he loved so deeply. As he did, the son begins to perceive the love his father had for him and that he had been welcomed back. He saw his opportunity to speak and said, "I have sinned against heaven and in your sight, and am no longer worthy to be called your son."

Did his father hear him? If we were there we might have seen him look lovingly at his son, and if we could hear his thoughts they would be "you can't earn my love; there is nothing you can do, good or bad, that can change my love for you. You are mine. You belong to me." Then he told the servant, who had run along with him to go get the best robe and put it on him, get the family ring and put it on his finger, and put some really nice sandals on his feet. These three gifts represent restoration. The robe was restoring honor to the son. The ring restored his authority in the family, and the shoes, well, only sons wore shoes, slaves did not.

Now it's time to celebrate! Kill the fatted calf! Invite the whole village to join us, for "this my son was dead and is alive again, he was lost and is found." So the preparations for a grand party were in the making. Everyone gathered for the celebration.

Now the older son was out in the field working while all this was taking place. As he arrives he heard singing and dancing and wondered what was happening; no one had told him about a party. He asked a servant about it and was told that his brother had returned, and that his father had received him "safe and sound."

Instead of rejoicing with his father, his anger begins to boil. It was the kind of anger that is described as being furious, raging with desire for revenge, very intense. He refused to go in to the party. His father heard about it. This was considered an insult to the father. This father Jesus portrays is not the traditional father, and he comes out to the son who would not go in. Though he has insulted him, he pleaded with this son to please come and join them. His love for him was greater than anything he could say or do for him. He listened as the son began to list his accomplishments and exemplary behavior as compared to this other son of his. He accused his father of never giving him even a small goat to enjoy with some of his friends. "But look what you have done for this rebellious son of yours who spent your inheritance and has nothing to show for it! You killed the fatted calf for him," the son said. Then the father's heart, filled with love for the older son said, "Son, you are always with me, and all that I have is yours." Had he not perceived his father's love for him either? Did he think he had to earn his love through his performance? He didn't seem to know that he could draw on that love without having deserved it. The father continued by saying that it was the right thing to do to be glad that his brother was home again. For "your brother was dead and is alive again, and was lost and is found."

The father's love was demonstrated to both of his sons. He told them "I love you" through his actions. He loved the lawbreaker, and he loved the law keeper. His love was unconditional. Jesus came to show us what His Father is like. Take a good look. How will you respond to His love for you?

**The Father's Love**  
**By Wendy Krow**  
**(Discipleship Questions)**

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible. ....

Read the following verses, Luke 15:11-32, in the Contemporary English Version.  
Now answer the questions.

Jesus also told them another story: Once a man had two sons. <sup>12</sup>The younger son said to his father, "Give me my share of the property." So the father divided his property between his two sons.

<sup>13</sup>Not long after that, the younger son packed up everything he owned and left for a foreign country, where he wasted all his money in wild living. <sup>14</sup>He had spent everything, when a bad famine spread through that whole land. Soon he had nothing to eat. <sup>15</sup>He went to work for a man in that country, and the man sent him out to take care of his pigs. <sup>16</sup>He would have been glad to eat what the pigs were eating, but no one gave him a thing.

<sup>17</sup>Finally, he came to his senses and said, "My father's workers have plenty to eat, and here I am, starving to death! <sup>18</sup>I will go to my father and say to him, 'Father, I have sinned against God in heaven and against you. <sup>19</sup>I am no longer good enough to be called your son. Treat me like one of your workers.'"

<sup>20</sup>The younger son got up and started back to his father. But when he was still a long way off, his father saw him and felt sorry for him. He ran to his son and hugged and kissed him.

<sup>21</sup>The son said, "Father, I have sinned against God in heaven and against you. I am no longer good enough to be called your son."

<sup>22</sup>But his father said to the servants, "Hurry and bring the best clothes and put them on him. Give him a ring for his finger and sandals for his feet. <sup>23</sup>Get the best calf and prepare it, so we can eat and celebrate. <sup>24</sup>This son of mine was dead, but has now come back to life. He was lost and has now been found." And they began to celebrate.

<sup>25</sup>The older son had been out in the field. But when he came near the house, he heard the music and dancing. <sup>26</sup>So he called one of the servants over and asked, "What's going on here?" <sup>27</sup>The servant answered, "Your brother has come home safe and sound, and your father ordered us to kill the best calf."

<sup>28</sup>The older brother got so angry that he would not even go into the house. His father came out and begged him to go in. <sup>29</sup>But he said to his father, "For years I have worked for you like a slave and have always obeyed you. But you have never even given me a little goat, so that I could give a dinner for my friends. <sup>30</sup>This other son of yours wasted your money on prostitutes. And now that he has come home, you ordered the best calf to be killed for a feast."

<sup>31</sup>His father replied, "My son, you are always with me, and everything I have is yours. <sup>32</sup>But we should be glad and celebrate! Your brother was dead, but he is now alive. He was lost and has now been found." (Lk. 15:11-32 CEV).

1. Read Luke 15:13. The younger son wasted all his fathers inheritance on  
W \_\_\_\_\_ L \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Read Luke 15:14. The younger son spent: (underline one)
  - a. Some of the money.
  - b. Everything.
  - c. Only some change.
3. Read Luke 15:14. The younger son became destitute (in total poverty): (underline one)  
  
True or False.
4. Read Luke 15:16. The younger son wished he could have eaten the pig slop:  
(underline one).  
  
True or False
5. Read Luke 15:17. The younger son finally: (underline one)
  - a. Came to his senses.
  - b. Wrote a letter to his father.
  - c. Used the family credit card.
6. Read Luke 15:18. The younger son repented of his wrongdoing and said he had  
sinned against \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Read Luke 15:19-21. The younger son thought he wasn't good enough to be his father's  
son. He asked to be treated like a \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Read Luke 15:20. His father forgave this son and showed his great love for him by:  
(underline one)
  - a. Running to his son.
  - b. Hugging his son.
  - c. Kissing his son.
  - d. All of the above.
9. Read Luke 15:22-24. The father restored the younger son to full sonship (not to be a  
hired man or slave). (underline one)  
  
True or False
10. What kind of attitude is Jesus showing us that the heavenly Father has towards us when  
we turn or return to God? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_



11. Read Luke 15:10. When a sinner repents and turns back to God, who do you think rejoices in heaven? (underline one)
- a. Angels.
  - b. The four and twenty elders.
  - c. God.
12. Read James 4:8. "Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded." If we draw near unto God, what will God do? \_\_\_\_\_.
13. Read 1 John 4:19. "We love him, because he first loved us." Why should we love God? \_\_\_\_\_.

**The Father's Love**  
**By Wendy Krow**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

.....  
Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read Luke 15:13. The younger son wasted all his fathers inheritance on **wild living.**
2. Read Luke 15:14. The younger son spent: (underline one)
  - a. Some of the money.
  - b. Everything.**
  - c. Only some change.
3. Read Luke 15:14. The younger son became destitute (in total poverty): (underline one)  
**True** or False.
4. Read Luke 15:16. The younger son wished he could have eaten the pig slop: (underline one).  
**True** or False
5. Read Luke 15:17. The younger son finally: (underline one)
  - a. Came to his senses.**
  - b. Wrote a letter to his father.
  - c. Used the family credit card.
6. Read Luke 15:18. The younger son repented of his wrongdoing and said he had sinned against **God in heaven** and **his father.**
7. Read Luke 15:19-21. The younger son thought he wasn't good enough to be his father's son. He asked to be treated like a **slave or one of his father's workers or hired men.**
8. Read Luke 15:20. His father forgave this son and showed his great love for him by: (underline one)
  - a. Running to his son.
  - b. Hugging his son.
  - c. Kissing his son.
  - d. All of the above.**

9. Read Luke 15:22-24. The father restored the younger son to full sonship (not to be a hired man or slave). (underline one).

**True or False**

10. What kind of attitude is Jesus showing us that the heavenly Father has towards us when we turn or return to God?

**The attitude of love, acceptance and restoration. He doesn't make us slaves but restores us to the full position of sonship.**

11. Read Luke 15:10. When a sinner repents and turns back to God, who do you think rejoices in heaven? (underline one)

- a. Angels.
- b. The four and twenty elders.
- c. God.**

12. Read James 4:8. If we draw near unto God, what will God do?

**Draw near to you.**

13. Read 1 John 4:19. Why should we love God?

**Because He first loved us.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## What Happened to Johnny?

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

Johnny was visiting the local church one day when the preacher began saying, "I know someone here needs to be saved!" Everyone began to look around. Johnny was getting uncomfortable and unconsciously moving about in his seat. As the preacher continued to preach, again he said, "I know that someone here needs to be saved!" Finally a well-meaning friend pointed to Johnny, and said, "That must be you!" Johnny was helped down the aisle to the minister. Brief words were spoken, and Johnny was asked to repeat a prayer. Johnny said the sinner's prayer, but his life never changed.

Have you ever met anyone like that? They said everything the preacher told them to say, but their lives were not changed. On the other hand, Sally said the sinner's prayer, and Sally's life was transformed. There was a turning around, a change of mind, a change of heart in Sally.

What was the difference? **Johnny went through a form and said the right things, but Sally dealt with a person (Jesus Christ). She turned from sin to Him in repentance and childlike faith.**

How do you know that you are saved? What were you saved from? **Salvation is when Christ saved you from the penalty and power of sin through His redeeming blood.** "And everyone who has this hope fixed on Him purifies himself, just as He is pure" (1 Jn. 3:3, NASV). **When a person comes in repentant faith to Jesus Christ and His shed blood for the forgiveness of sins, God places a new nature within that person. That doesn't mean he is perfect, but it does mean there are new desires for God and His ways.**

If I took a pig and put him in a bathtub, cleaned him up, painted his hooves, put a bow on his head, and sprinkled a little perfume on him, he sure would look pretty. But what would happen if I let him out of my house? He would go to the mud hole and wallow in the mud. Why? Because he has the nature of a pig.

If I had a lamb and it fell in a mud hole, it would struggle to get out. Why? Because it is not the nature of a lamb to wallow in the mud.

Because of the new nature that has been placed within the believer, he may fall into sin, but he will not want to continue there. Why? Because he now has the nature of the Lamb of God.

What kind of faith in Christ do you have? Is it Johnny's faith, which came from his head (also referred to as demons' faith or dead faith – Jas. 2:19-20) or Sally's faith, which was from the heart (Rom. 10:10)?

Have you had a change of heart? Have you truly repented? **Repentance is a gift that God grants to people who want to come to Him to be saved. It is a new attitude, a change of mind, a change of heart THAT RESULTS in one turning from sin to God and, ultimately, to His ways.**

In Matthew 3:8, John the Baptist said, "Bring forth fruit that is consistent with repentance [let your lives prove your change of heart]" (Amplified Bible). The Apostle Paul said in his preaching to the Gentiles "that they should repent and turn to God, performing deeds appropriate to repentance" (Acts 26:20, NASV). From these scriptures, we can

see that "repentance" is **"a change of heart, a change of mind" and that good works are the FRUIT (or evidence) of that changed heart.**

Have you had a change of heart toward God? Have you turned from the kingdom of darkness to the kingdom of God's dear Son? Have you trusted Jesus Christ and His shed blood for the forgiveness of your sins?

Jesus Christ's command to the Apostle Paul was to open people's eyes, so that they may **TURN FROM darkness TO light, FROM the power of Satan UNTO God, so that they may receive the forgiveness of their sins** (Acts 26:18). Has this happened to you?

## What Happened to Johnny?

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Questions)

Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson and using your Bible.

Repentance is a change of mind, a change of heart that results in turning to God, Christ, and His ways, and away from sin, Satan, and his ways. This decision that changes the total direction of one's life is accompanied by faith, trust, and reliance upon God's mercy shown to us through Jesus Christ. The result is conversion (a turning to God) and the forgiveness of our sins.

1. Both Johnny and Sally said a prayer to God. What was the difference?  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. Read 1 John 3:3. "And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure." Everyone that has experienced true repentance does what?  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Read Acts 20:21. "Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ." In repentance, to whom are we turning? \_\_\_\_\_
4. Read Acts 26:18. "To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." In repentance, from what are we turning? \_\_\_\_\_
5. Read 1 Thessalonians 1:9. "For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God." The repentant Thessalonian believers turned to \_\_\_\_\_ from \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_ the living and true God.

6. Read Acts 8:22. "Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee." Simon the sorcerer was asked to repent from what? \_\_\_\_\_. And do what? \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Read Luke 13:1-5. "There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilaeans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. [2] And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they suffered such things? [3] I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. [4] Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? [5] I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish." If people refuse to repent, what will happen to them? \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Read Luke 16:19-30. In verse 30, what should this rich man have done that would have kept him from hell? "There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: [20] And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, [21] And desiring to fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. [22] And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; [23] And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. [24] And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. [25] But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. [26] And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you can not; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. [27] Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: [28] For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. [29] Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. [30] And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent."
9. Read 2 Peter 3:9. "The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance." How many people does God desire to repent? \_\_\_\_\_.
10. Read Acts 17:30. "And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent." How many people does God command to repent? \_\_\_\_\_.
11. Read Hebrews 3:15. "While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation." If you hear God's call today, what are you not to do? \_\_\_\_\_.

## What Happened to Johnny?

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Answer Key)

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

Repentance is a change of mind, a change of heart that results in turning to God, Christ, and His ways, and away from sin, Satan, and his ways. This decision that changes the total direction of one's life is accompanied by faith, trust, and reliance upon God's mercy shown to us through Jesus Christ. The result is conversion (a turning to God) and the forgiveness of our sins.

1. Both Johnny and Sally said a prayer to God. What was the difference?  
**Johnny went through a form and said the right things, but Sally dealt with a person (Jesus Christ). She turned from sin to Him in repentance and childlike faith.**
2. Read 1 John 3:3. Everyone that has experienced true repentance does what?  
**Purifies himself, that is, he changes his direction (he now moves toward God and His ways). This is not perfection, rather it is a change of direction.**
3. Read Acts 20:21. In repentance, to whom are we turning?  
**God and Jesus Christ.**
4. Read Acts 26:18. In repentance, from what are we turning?  
**From darkness to light, from the power of Satan to God.**
5. Read 1 Thessalonians 1:9. The repentant Thessalonian believers turned to  
**God** from  
**idols** to  
**serve** the living and true God.
6. Read Acts 8:22. Simon the sorcerer was asked to repent from what?  
**His wickedness.** And do what?  
**Pray to God for forgiveness.**
7. Read Luke 13:1-5. If people refuse to repent, what will happen to them?  
**They will perish.**
8. Read Luke 16:19-30. In verse 30, what should this rich man have done that would have kept him from hell?  
**Repent.**
9. Read 2 Peter 3:9. How many people does God desire to repent?  
**All.**

10. Read Acts 17:30. How many people does God command to repent?  
**All.**
11. Read Hebrews 3:15. If you hear God's call today, what are you not to do?  
**Harden your heart.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)



## **Jail House Religion**

### **By Don Krow**

### **(Discipleship Lesson)**

.....  
Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

One night, on the streets of Colorado Springs, I spoke to Mike. He reluctantly let me tell him about the person of Jesus Christ. He told me that he had turned to Jesus Christ at one time while he was in jail. Obviously, his one time faith of long ago was not yielding any real change in his life today. Why is that such a common story in so many lives? Why have so many one time professions of faith fallen away?

How would you like it if you knew that the girl you were about to marry was going to be untrue? Would you go ahead and commit your life to that kind of relationship? I seriously doubt that you would. Why? Because the essence of "marriage" is to forsake all others and to cleave in love to the one you've chosen.

Jesus Christ has likened the relationship to which He has called us to a marriage relationship (Rom 7:4). Some who have said "yes" to this relationship have remained true. Some have been unfaithful and are committing spiritual adultery (check it out for yourselves by reading James 4:4). Others have not even met the conditions to begin a relationship, although they thought they had. The Apostle Paul at one time asked some professing Christians, "Check up on yourselves. Are you really Christians? Do you pass the test?" (2 Cor. 13:5, LB). Jesus said not every one that has just said "Lord, Lord" would enter His kingdom (Mt. 7:21-23).

So what is necessary to have a lasting relationship? In any lasting marriage relationship we must forsake our adulterous lover and cleave to our spouse. If, in this relationship, we are unloving, wrong, or unfaithful, this is called a "transgression" against our "vows." At these times, it is required that we turn, return, or turn back from that which would hinder our relationship and ask for forgiveness. This is called "repentance." "Forgiveness" in any meaningful sense of the word presupposes guilt. Undoubtedly, repentance is specified as the condition of "forgiveness." What would you think if a man raped your daughter and said, "Please forgive me, but if I get a chance I will do it again." He would be asking for forgiveness while not turning from his sin and not seeing his sin as wrong and despicable. "Repentance" involves a change of heart, and a change of mind for the better. It turns from Satan to God and from sin to Jesus as the Savior and Deliverer from the penalty and power of our sins. This is not perfection, this is a change of direction. True Christians have turned to a new king and a new kingdom: for Jesus said, in Matthew 6:24: "No man can serve two masters."

In Jesus' teachings and examples there are several instances of a faith that lacked true repentance (Jn. 8:30-38, 44, and Lk. 8:13). Let me give you just one example: "Now when He (Jesus) was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, MANY BELIEVED IN HIS NAME when they saw the signs which He did. But JESUS DID NOT COMMIT HIMSELF TO THEM because He knew all men, and had no need that anyone should testify of man for HE KNEW WHAT WAS IN MAN" (Jn. 2:23-25). Here we see many people putting some kind of mental assent or belief in Jesus, but Jesus would not commit Himself to them for He knew what was in them. In other words, the kind of faith that they had in Him was not a faith that was committed unto Him. So therefore, Jesus would not commit Himself unto them. Could it be possible, my friend, that the kind of faith that you

have put in Jesus is a non-committed faith that has been unwilling to go the distance? Jesus said that some people hear His word and receive it with joy but believe only for a while and fall away in the time of temptation (Lk. 8:13). Temporal faith is not saving faith (1 Cor. 15:2, and Col. 1:23). The Lord is longsuffering toward us and not willing that any should perish (2 Pet. 3:9). Would you be willing to turn or return to the One who loves you? Forgiveness is a relationship word and the goal of God's forgiveness is to have a relationship with you. Are you the lost sheep that Jesus would leave the ninety-nine for just to find you (Lk. 15:4-7)? He loves you that much.

## **Jail House Religion**

**By Don Krow**  
**(Discipleship Questions)**

---

Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson and using your Bible.

1. Why do you think so many one time professions of faith have fallen away?  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. Read 2 Timothy 4:10. "For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia." Why did Demas fall away? \_\_\_\_\_
3. Read 1 Timothy 1:19. "Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck." What two things did people put aside, ignore, and disregard that caused them to fall away?  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. Read 1 Timothy 4:1. "Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils." Some will depart, or abandon, the Christian faith because they give heed, or follow... (two things)  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
5. Read 2 Timothy 4:3-4. "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; [4] And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables." Some people do not want to hear the truth. Instead, they look for teachers that will tell them what they want to hear. They turn from the truth to eagerly listen to  
\_\_\_\_\_

6. Read Hebrews 3:12-14. "Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. [13] But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. [14] For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end." Some people harden their hearts toward God by the \_\_\_\_\_ (vs. 13).
7. Read 2 Peter 3:17. "Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness." Some people are led astray by the wrong crowd; 2 Peter 3:17 calls this being led away by the \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Read Matthew 24:12. "And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold." Because of the increase of wickedness, people's love for God shall become or grow \_\_\_\_\_.
9. Read Luke 8:13. "They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away." Some people believe for a while, then they fall away in time of \_\_\_\_\_.
10. Read Luke 8:14. "And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection." What three things choke the Word of God in people's lives?  
\_\_\_\_\_
11. Read John 2:23-25. "Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. [24] But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, [25] And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man." Temporal faith is not saving faith. Jesus gave several examples of a person's faith that lacked true repentance and commitment. What can we learn about commitment and faith from John 2:23-25?  
\_\_\_\_\_
12. Read Ezekiel 16:8. "Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine," and 1 Corinthians 6:20 "For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." God uses the illustration of marriage to describe a relationship with His people. Whose possession does one become in this relationship? \_\_\_\_\_
13. Read Romans 7:4. "Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God." Jesus Christ has likened the relationship to which He called us to a \_\_\_\_\_ relationship.

14. Read 1 Corinthians 6:20. "For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." Jesus bought us with His own blood. What part of us as believers belongs to God? \_\_\_\_\_
15. Find your answer in the lesson. "The essence of marriage is \_\_\_\_\_."
16. Find your answer in the lesson. "If we are unloving, wrong or unfaithful, this is called a 'transgression' against our 'vows.' At these times, it is required that we \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, or \_\_\_\_\_ from that which would hinder our relationship (with God) and ask for forgiveness."
17. Read James 4:4. "Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God." Is it possible to commit spiritual adultery against God? \_\_\_\_\_.
18. Would you commit your life in marriage to someone that would not commit themselves to you? \_\_\_\_\_.
19. Read Matthew 6:24. "No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon." No man can \_\_\_\_\_ two \_\_\_\_\_.
20. In the scriptures, a saving faith in Christ is described and a non-saving faith (mental assent) is described. Read James 2:19. "Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble." Is James 2:19 describing saving faith or non-saving faith? \_\_\_\_\_.  
Read John 2:23-25. "Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. [24] But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men, [25] And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man." Is John 2:23-25 describing a faith that saves or a non-saving faith? \_\_\_\_\_.  
Read Luke 8:13. "They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away." Is Luke 8:13 describing a saving faith or a non-saving faith? \_\_\_\_\_.
21. Read 2 Timothy 1:12. "For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day." Was Paul's faith a faith that was truly committed to the Savior or a non-committed faith? \_\_\_\_\_.
22. Read Luke 14:28-30. "For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? [29] Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, [30] Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish." Have you sat down and counted the cost to follow Jesus? \_\_\_\_\_

**Jail House Religion**  
**By Don Krow**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

..... Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions. ....  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Why do you think so many one time professions of faith have fallen away?  

---
2. Read 2 Timothy 4:10. Why did Demas fall away?  
**Because of his love for this present world that is, he loved the things of the world.**
3. Read 1 Timothy 1:19. What two things did people put aside, ignore, and disregard that caused them to fall away?  
**Their faith in Christ and their consciences (they ignored their consciences).**
4. Read 1 Timothy 4:1. Some will depart, or abandon, the Christian faith because they give heed, or follow...(two things)  
**(1) Seducing (deceiving) spirits (or devils), and**  
**(2) doctrines of demons (that is, things taught by demons)**
5. Read 2 Timothy 4:3-4. Some people do not want to hear the truth. Instead, they look for teachers that will tell them what they want to hear. They turn from the truth to eagerly listen to  
**Fables, that is, myths or senseless stories.**
6. Read Hebrews 3:12-14. Some people harden their hearts toward God by the  
**Deceitfulness of sin.** (verse 13).
7. Read 2 Peter 3:17. Some people are led astray by the wrong crowd; 2 Peter 3:17 calls this being led away by the  
**Error of the wicked.**
8. Read Matthew 24:12. Because of the increase of wickedness, people's love for God shall become or grow  
**Cold.**
9. Read Luke 8:13. Some people believe for a while, then they fall away in time of  
**Temptation.**
10. Read Luke 8:14. What three things choke the Word of God in people's lives?  
**(1) cares, (2) riches, and (3) pleasures of this life.**

11. Read John 2:23-25. Temporal faith is not saving faith. Jesus gave several examples of a person's faith that lacked true repentance and commitment. What can we learn about commitment and faith from John 2:23-25?

**If you don't truly commit to Jesus in your heart, then He will not commit Himself to you.**

12. Read Ezekiel 16:8, and 1 Corinthians 6:20. God uses the illustration of marriage to describe a relationship with His people. Whose possession does one become in this relationship?

**God's possession**

13. Read Romans 7:4. Jesus Christ has likened the relationship to which He called us to a **marriage** relationship.

14. Read 1 Corinthians 6:20. Jesus bought us with His own blood. What part of us as believers belongs to God?

**All of us (our bodies and our spirits).**

15. Find your answer in the lesson. "The essence of marriage is

**To forsake all others and to cleave in love to the one you've chosen."**

16. Find your answer in the lesson. "If we are unloving, wrong or unfaithful, this is called a 'transgression' against our 'vows.' At these times, it is required that we

**turn, return, or**

**turn back**, from that which would hinder our relationship (with God) and ask for forgiveness."

17. Read James 4:4. Is it possible to commit spiritual adultery against God?

**Yes.**

Would you commit your life in marriage to someone that would not commit themselves to you?

- 18.

**No.**

19. Read Matthew 6:24. No man can

**serve two**

**masters.**

20. In the scriptures, a saving faith in Christ is described and a non-saving faith (mental assent) is described. Read James 2:19. Is James 2:19 describing saving faith or non-saving faith?

**Non-saving, demons' faith.** Read John 2:23-25. Is John 2:23-25 describing a faith that saves or a non-saving faith?

**Non-saving faith.** Read Luke 8:13. Is Luke 8:13 describing a saving faith or a non-saving faith?

**Non-saving faith.**

21. Read 2 Timothy 1:12. Was Paul's faith a faith that was truly committed to the Savior or a non-committed faith?

**Committed faith.**

22. Read Luke 14:28-30. Have you sat down and counted the cost to follow Jesus?

---

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## Do You Take This Woman As Your Personal Cook?

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

Suppose that on your wedding day as you stood before the pastor he suddenly began to say these words: "Do you take this woman to be your personal cook, to clean your house, and do your dishes? Do you take her from this day forth to vacuum the floors, and to dust the furniture as long as you both shall live?" Suddenly your wife-to-be says, "Stop! If you want me as a person that only does things for you, you can hire a maid. I want you to love me, and take me for who I am. If you take me for who I am, I will do all those things for you, but I want you to take me! All of me! I don't want you to take just my benefits and not my person."

A.W. Tozer said this, "Now, it seems odd that some teachers never notice that the only true object of saving faith is none other than Christ Himself; not the 'saviourhood' of Christ nor the 'lordship' of Christ, but Christ Himself. God does not offer salvation to the one who will believe on one of the offices of Christ, nor is an office of Christ ever presented as an object of faith. Neither are we exhorted to believe on the atonement, nor on the cross, nor on the priesthood of the Saviour. All of these are embodied in the person of Christ, but they are never separated nor is one ever isolated from the rest. Much less are we permitted to accept one of Christ's offices and reject another. The notion that we are so permitted is a modern-day heresy, I repeat, and like every heresy it has had evil consequences among Christians" (The Root of the Righteous, pp. 84-86).

Do you get the point? Why do we emphasize a part of Christ (His benefits), an office of Christ, and not Christ? That's like taking a wife in marriage as your personal cook and not for her person.



## Do You Take This Woman As Your Personal Cook?

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Questions)

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson .....  
and using your Bible.

1. Read John 1:12. "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name." As many as received... (underline one)
  - a. Him (The Lord Jesus Christ).
  - b. Jesus as Savior.
  - c. Jesus as Lord.
  - d. Jesus as priest....to them gave He power to become the sons (or children) of God."
2. Read Acts 16:31. "And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house." We are to believe, that is, trust or entrust ourselves to whom?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
3. Read Luke 6:46. "And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?" What does the word "Lord" imply?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
4. Read Matthew 1:21. "And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins." What does the word "Jesus" imply? \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Read Luke 23:2. "And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King." What does the word "Christ" imply? \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Read Romans 1:16. "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek." According to this verse, the gospel or good news is \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Read Romans 1:1-3. "Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, [2] (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) [3] Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh." The gospel of God centers around or is concerning \_\_\_\_\_ . Part of His Son or all of His Son? \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Read John 6:54. "Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day." When you eat something, what does that imply?  
\_\_\_\_\_.

9. Read Galatians 3:27. "For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ." When a person is baptized into Christ he puts on \_\_\_\_\_.  
What part of Christ does he put on? \_\_\_\_\_.
10. Read Acts 9:5-6. "And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. [6] And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do." When Saul was converted, what two questions did he ask Jesus? \_\_\_\_\_  
and \_\_\_\_\_.
11. Read Romans 7:4. "Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God." To whom are we to be married? \_\_\_\_\_.  
To what part of Him are we married \_\_\_\_\_.
12. Are you enjoying, a good marriage with Christ? \_\_\_\_\_. Do you talk, communicate, love and worship Him? \_\_\_\_\_.

# Do You Take This Woman As Your Personal Cook?

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Answer Key)

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read John 1:12. As many as received... (underline one)
  - a. **Him (The Lord Jesus Christ).**
  - b. Jesus as Savior.
  - c. Jesus as Lord.
  - d. Jesus as priest....to them gave He power to become the sons (or children) of God."
2. Read Acts 16:31. We are to believe, that is, trust or entrust ourselves to whom?  
**The Lord Jesus Christ.**
3. Read Luke 6:46. What does the word "Lord" imply?  
**Master, ruler, boss, the one that has the right to control your life. This word also implies Deity.**
4. Read Matthew 1:21. What does the word "Jesus" imply?  
**Jesus as Savior.**
5. Read Luke 23:2. What does the word "Christ" imply?  
**Jesus as our King and Messiah.**
6. Read Romans 1:16. According to this verse, the gospel or good news is  
**Christ Himself, which includes all His benefits.**  
**God's Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.**  
**All of Him.**
7. Read Romans 1:1-3. The gospel of God centers around or is concerning  
**God's Son, Jesus Christ our Lord.**  
Part of His Son or all of His Son?  
**All of Him.**
8. Read John 6:54. When you eat something, what does that imply?  
**That you take all of it in. In a sense what you eat becomes your life, your strength.**
9. Read Galatians 3:27. When a person is baptized into Christ he puts on  
**Christ.**  
What part of Christ does he put on?  
**All of Him.**

10. Read Acts 9:5-6. When Saul was converted, what two questions did he ask Jesus?  
**Who are you and what would you have me do?**
11. Read Romans 7:4. To whom are we to be married?  
**To the Lord Jesus Christ.**  
To what part of Him are we married  
**All of Him.**
12. Are you enjoying, a good marriage with Christ? \_\_\_\_\_. Do you talk,  
communicate, love and worship Him? \_\_\_\_\_.

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## No More Consciousness of Sin

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

One day a drunken man got into his automobile, started driving in the wrong direction, and had a head on collision with a party in another car. In this accident, a young eighteen year-old girl was killed. The family of this girl sued the man and won \$1.5 million in the lawsuit.

Instead of taking the money the family settled for \$936. The reason was that they wanted the man to pay this sum in a specific manner. They wanted the man who had been drunk to remember what he had done. He was to write out a check, in the name of the girl he had killed, for one dollar each week and send it to the family. You would think that a settlement of \$936 would be a good deal in the light of \$1.5 million. At first paying the one dollar a week was easy, but after awhile, writing a check in the name of the girl he had killed began to dominate his thinking. Every week he went into depression thinking about the girl he had killed.

After years of this, he finally quit making the payments. The family took him back to court and ordered him to resume making payments. In the last six or seven years, he quit making payments four or five times. However, each time he was taken back to court and again made to resume making payments.

The family said they were not angry anymore, but they just wanted to remind him of what he had done.

If you think about it, the family is in bondage as well as the man making the payments. Every week they get a check that reminds them of their loss, so in a sense they can't put their daughter's death behind them either.

The man is now suing the family for what he calls "cruel and unusual punishment." He says, "This is killing me! It's destroying my life! I can never put the past behind me and go on with my life."

In light of this story, I have met a lot of Christians who feel they are under the same kind of judgment. They were told "Jesus paid it all," but still feel as if they have to make a weekly payment of religious duties or God will not accept them.

**No More Consciousness of Sin**  
**By Don Krow**  
**(Discipleship Questions)**

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson .....  
and using your Bible.

1. What kind of relationship can this man have with the family while this kind of thing is going on? \_\_\_\_\_
2. Read Hebrews 10:1. "For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect." What could the law not do?  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Read Hebrews 10:1. "For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect." What does Hebrews 10:1 say that gives us an indication that the sacrifices of the Old Testament were inadequate to make us perfect? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. Read Hebrews 10:2. "For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins." If a sacrifice came that could really deal with sin, what would it do for the worshippers?  
\_\_\_\_\_
5. What was the drunk driver forced to do? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
6. Read Hebrews 10:14. "For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." God perfects His people by: (underline one)
  - a. Good works.
  - b. Going to church.
  - c. Keeping the ten commandments.
  - d. The offering (sacrifice) of Jesus.
7. Read Hebrews 10:14. "For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." Jesus' offering (received by faith) perfects the believer: (underline one)
  - a. Until the next time he sins.
  - b. From his past sins.
  - c. Forever.

8. Read Genesis 20:1-18. "And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar. [2] And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. [3] But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife. [4] But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation? [5] Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this. [6] And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her. [7] Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine. [8] Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid. [9] Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done. [10] And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing? [11] And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake. [12] And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife. [13] And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother. [14] And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and womenservants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife. [15] And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee. [16] And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reprov'd. [17] So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare children. [18] For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife." Answer the following questions. Who are the two men mentioned in this story? \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
9. Read Genesis 20:2, 5. [2] "And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. [5] Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this." Who was the man who lied and deceived the other in this story? \_\_\_\_\_
10. Read Genesis 20:7. "Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine." I am sure that God did not approve of Abraham's actions. But who did God side with, Abraham or Abimelech? \_\_\_\_\_ Why? Read Genesis 15:1,18: "After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thy exceeding great reward." [18] "In the same day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto

the great river, the river Euphrates." And James 2:23: "And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God."

---

11. Read Genesis 20:7,17-18. [7] "Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine." [17] "So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare children. [18] For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife." Even though Abraham was in the wrong, who did God say should pray for the other? (underline one).
  - a. Abraham was to pray for Abimelech.
  - b. Abimelech was to pray for Abraham.
  - c. They were to pray for each other.
12. Read Romans 8:31. "What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" Even though we sometimes fail, who is on our side?\_\_\_\_\_.
13. Read Romans 4:8. "Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin." Even though we make mistakes, what did God say He would not do?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
14. Read Hebrews 8:12-13. "For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. [13] In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away." In the New Covenant, what did God promise He would not do?  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.
15. Read Ephesians 2:5, 8-9. [5] "Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved). [8] For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: [9] Not of works, lest any man should boast." How are we saved? \_\_\_\_\_.
16. Read Titus 3:5. "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost." How are we not saved? \_\_\_\_\_.  
How are we saved? \_\_\_\_\_.
17. Read Ephesians 1:6. "To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved." We will praise God throughout all eternity for saving us by His \_\_\_\_\_. For He hath made us \_\_\_\_\_ in the beloved (Christ Jesus).



**No More Consciousness of Sin**  
**By Don Krow**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.

Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. What kind of relationship can this man have with the family while this kind of thing is going on?  
**A relationship full of unforgiveness, bitterness, and strife.**
2. Read Hebrews 10:1. What could the law not do?  
**Make those that worship perfect (without defect or flaw).**
3. Read Hebrews 10:1. What does Hebrews 10:1 say that gives us an indication that the sacrifices of the Old Testament were inadequate to make us perfect?  
**They were repeated continually – daily, weekly, monthly. The very fact that they were repeated proved they couldn't permanently deal with the problem of sin.**
4. Read Hebrews 10:2. If a sacrifice came that could really deal with sin, what would it do for the worshippers?  
**It would cause them to no longer be sin conscious (always beat down by failure).**
5. What was the drunk driver forced to do?  
**Think about his sin always.**
6. Read Hebrews 10:14. God perfects His people by: (underline one)
  - a. Good works.
  - b. Going to church.
  - c. Keeping the ten commandments.
  - d. The offering (sacrifice) of Jesus.**
7. Read Hebrews 10:14. Jesus' offering (received by faith) perfects the believer: (underline one)
  - a. Until the next time he sins.
  - b. From his past sins.
  - c. Forever.**
8. Read Genesis 20:1-18. Answer the following questions. Who are the two men mentioned in this story?  
**Abraham and Abimelech.**
9. Read Genesis 20:2, 5. Who was the man who lied and deceived the other in this story?  
**Abraham.**

10. Read Genesis 20:7. I am sure that God did not approve of Abraham's actions. But who did God side with, Abraham or Abimelech?  
**Abraham.**  
Why? Read Genesis 15:1,18.  
**Because Abraham had a covenant with God and was a friend of God.**
11. Read Genesis 20:7,17-18. Even though Abraham was in the wrong, who did God say should pray for the other? (underline one).  
  
**a. Abraham was to pray for Abimelech.**  
b. Abimelech was to pray for Abraham.  
c. They were to pray for each other.
12. Read Romans 8:31. Even though we sometimes fail, who is on our side?  
**God.**
13. Read Romans 4:8. Even though we make mistakes, what did God say He would not do?  
**Impute our sin to us, that is, hold our sins against us.**
14. Read Hebrews 8:12-13. In the New Covenant, what did God promise He would not do?  
**God will not remember our sins or hold them against us.**
15. Read Ephesians 2:5, 8-9. How are we saved?  
**By His grace, that is, by His undeserved favor and kindness towards us.**
16. Read Titus 3:5. How are we not saved?  
**By works of righteousness we have done.**  
How are we saved?  
**According to His mercy. He washed us with by the New Birth (regeneration) and made us new by His Holy Spirit.**
17. Read Ephesians 1:6. We will praise God throughout all eternity for saving us by His **grace.**  
For He hath made us  
**accepted** in the beloved (Christ Jesus).

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

# **I Am Loved, I Am Pretty**

## **By Don Krow**

### **(Discipleship Lesson)**

.....  
Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

One day, Michael came into my office to tell me some very confidential information about one of his fellow students. As I was lecturing in one of my sessions at Bible college, it appeared that Patricia was writing herself some notes on her legal pad. Her notes contained these statements: "I am loved, I am pretty," etc. Patricia was also the kind of person that always dressed in a way that brought attention to herself. The real reason that Patricia expressed these words was the fact that she didn't feel loved, or pretty, but felt rejected and unloved.

As humans we all have the same basic needs—the desire to be loved, accepted, and valued, as well as having a sense of self-worth and knowing that we are right with God. A lot of religion today makes us feel unloved, not valued, and not accepted. One of the greatest strongholds that Satan uses against believers is the feeling of guilt and condemnation, while all along making us feel quite spiritual about it.

Here's a question: How many of you when you first came to Jesus were told that not only did He love you, but by accepting Him, He would become your perfect righteousness? In fact, the righteousness He would supply would be all the righteousness you would ever need ("But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption" 1 Cor. 1:30). This is the good news of the Gospel: "For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. [17] For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith" Rom. 1:16-17! "But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness" (Rom. 4:5). God did not call us to have faith in faith, or faith for stuff, but a confident, reliant, dependent trust in Him.

God can't love you anymore than He already does. He is love (1 Jn. 4:8). But you can receive it more, feel it more, and experience it more. The more you believe it, the more you will find yourself loving God. The scripture says, "We love Him, because He first loved us" (1 Jn. 4:19). Think about this, believe it, and receive it!

**I Am Loved, I Am Pretty**  
**By Don Krow**  
**(Discipleship Questions)**

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson .....  
and using your Bible.

1. Read Romans 8:38-39. "For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, [39] Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is Christ Jesus our Lord." What was the Apostle Paul persuaded of?  

---

---
2. When I was in Bible college I had a professor who passed out some notes that stated: "Justification is the judicial act whereby God declares righteous anyone who believes, not **makes** righteous." As I studied the Scriptures for myself, I became convinced that **justification is a gift of righteousness that makes you righteous in God's sight**. Read Romans 5:19. Through Jesus Christ's obedience (of keeping the law and going to the cross) many will be: (underline one)
  - a. Declared righteous.
  - b. Thought to be righteous.
  - c. Made righteous.
3. Read 2 Corinthians 5:21. "For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him."  
"For he [God] hath made him [Jesus Christ] to be sin for us, who knew no sin [He never sinned]; that **we** might be \_\_\_\_\_.
4. Read Colossians 1:21-22. "And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled [22] In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight." Jesus Christ came to earth and died for our sins. Because of this we stand in God's presence as people who are holy, faultless, and innocent in: (underline one)
  - a. Your spouse's sight.
  - b. Your friends' sight.
  - c. God's sight.
5. Read Ephesians 1:6. "To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved." We will praise God throughout all eternity for His grace, because He hath made us \_\_\_\_\_.

6. Read Hebrews 10:14. "For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." Through Jesus and His sacrifice on the cross, we have been perfected for how long? (underline one)
- a. Until you sin again.
  - b. Until you go to church.
  - c. Forever.
7. Read Hebrews 10:15-17. "Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, [16] This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; [17] And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more." In the New Covenant God promises to remember our sins: (underline one)
- a. Every time we commit one.
  - b. When we don't pay our tithes.
  - c. No more.
8. Read Romans 6:1-2. "What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? [2] God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?" God's grace is greater than all our sin. Should we continue in sin so that God's grace can be shown to be great? \_\_\_\_\_
9. Read Hebrews 9:12. "Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us." What kind of redemption (freedom from the penalty of our sins) did Jesus obtain for us? (underline one)
- a. Temporal redemption.
  - b. Partial redemption.
  - c. Eternal redemption.
10. Read Romans 8:33. "Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth." Name someone who can bring a charge against God's chosen ones.  
\_\_\_\_\_.
11. Read Romans 8:34. "Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." Name someone who can condemn (that is, bring into judgment) God's people.  
\_\_\_\_\_.
12. Read Romans 8:35. "Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?" Name someone who can separate a Christian from God's love. \_\_\_\_\_.
13. Read Romans 8:31. "What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?" What is the conclusion to this discipleship lesson?  
\_\_\_\_\_.

**I Am Loved, I Am Pretty**  
**By Don Krow**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

..... Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
..... Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read Romans 8:38-39. What was the Apostle Paul persuaded of?  
**He was persuaded that nothing can separate us from God's love – not life or death, angels or spirits, the present or the future, powers above or powers below. Nothing can separate us from God's love found in Christ Jesus our Lord.**
2. When I was in Bible college I had a professor who passed out some notes that stated: "Justification is the judicial act whereby God declares righteous anyone who believes, not **makes** righteous." As I studied the Scriptures for myself, I became convinced that **justification is a gift of righteousness that makes you righteous in God's sight.** Read Romans 5:19. Through Jesus Christ's obedience (of keeping the law and going to the cross) many will be: (underline one)
  - a. Declared righteous.
  - b. Thought to be righteous.
  - c. **Made righteous.**
3. Read 2 Corinthians 5:21. "For he [God] hath made him [Jesus Christ] to be sin for us, who knew no sin [He never sinned]; that **we** might be **Made the righteousness of God in Christ.**
4. Read Colossians 1:21-22. Jesus Christ came to earth and died for our sins. Because of this we stand in God's presence as people who are holy, faultless, and innocent in: (underline one)
  - a. Your spouse's sight.
  - b. Your friends' sight.
  - c. **God's sight.**
5. Read Ephesians 1:6. We will praise God throughout all eternity for His grace, because He hath made us **Accepted in the Beloved (that is, Christ).**
6. Read Hebrews 10:14. Through Jesus and His sacrifice on the cross, we have been perfected for how long? (underline one)
  - a. Until you sin again.
  - b. Until you go to church.
  - c. **Forever.**

7. Read Hebrews 10:15-17. In the New Covenant God promises to remember our sins: (underline one)
- a. Every time we commit one.
  - b. When we don't pay our tithes.
  - c. **No more.**
8. Read Romans 6:1-2. God's grace is greater than all our sin. Should we continue in sin so that God's grace can be shown to be great?  
**God forbid. No!**
9. Read Hebrews 9:12. What kind of redemption (freedom from the penalty of our sins) did Jesus obtain for us? (underline one)
- a. Temporal redemption.
  - b. Partial redemption.
  - c. **Eternal redemption.**
10. Read Romans 8:33. Name someone who can bring a charge against God's chosen ones.  
**There is no one.**
11. Read Romans 8:34. Name someone who can condemn (that is, bring into judgment) God's people.  
**There is no one.**
12. Read Romans 8:35. Name someone who can separate a Christian from God's love.  
**There is no one.**
13. Read Romans 8:31. What is the conclusion to this discipleship lesson?  
**That God is for us, and no one can be against us.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## **I Liked The Way It Felt Getting Buzzed**

### **The Rocky Forry Story**

#### **(Discipleship Lesson)**

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

At the age of fifteen, I smoked my first joint. I was intrigued by the way pot made me feel. As time went by, I kept a bag of dope on me wherever I went. First thing in the morning, I needed that rush to start the day. Throughout the day, I took hits to keep me "buzzed." This continued for fourteen years. I told people that I could quit whenever I wanted to, I just didn't want to stop. When my baggie of drugs was low I became nervous and anxious. All I could think about was a way to get high. I couldn't relax until my drugs were replenished. If drugs like coke, hash, and mescaline were available, I could not resist them. I was in bondage.

**Is your life a mess too? Do you have problems in your life  
that are stopping you from going forward?  
Have you ever asked,  
"Is there a way to overcome my habits?"**

There was once a man who had come to a minister to inquire if there was any way that he could overcome his habits and addictions. When he was a young boy he had made a profession of faith in Christ but later had gotten in with the wrong crowd and could not break free from his addictions.

The minister told him that he had come to understand only half of the gospel, the gospel of forgiveness that results in wiping out the penalty of our sins. But Christ is also a living Savior that can save from the power of sin. When temptation comes, the minister encouraged him to go to Christ for the power to resist his sin. Some time later the minister received a letter stating that he had found constant victory by going to and trusting the living Savior to deliver him from the power of his sins.

Friend, I have been free from drugs for the past seventeen years, all because there is a living Savior that we can go to for the power to deliver us from sin.



## I Liked The Way It Felt Getting Buzzed

### The Rocky Forry Story (Discipleship Questions)

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson .....  
and using your Bible.

1. Read Romans 7:22-23. "For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: [23] But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members." The problem we all face as believers is what the Apostle Paul describes as a **L \_\_\_\_ o\_\_ s\_\_\_\_**, which is in our members.

**Definition:** Watchman Nee described the law of sin as a law of defeat that works within us.

2. Read Romans 7:15. "For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I." How is the law of sin described in Romans 7:15?  
\_\_\_\_\_.

3. Read Romans 7:21. "I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me." How is the law of sin described in Romans 7:21?  
\_\_\_\_\_.

4. Read Galatians 5:17. "For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would." What is in conflict with each other?  
\_\_\_\_\_.

5. Read Galatians 5:16. "This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh." If we walk in the Spirit, that is, trust Him moment-by-moment for our deliverance from the law of sin, what will be the result?  
\_\_\_\_\_.

6. Read Galatians 5:19-21. "Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, [20] Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, [21] Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God." If we do not depend upon the power of God's Spirit to deliver us, what kind of things will manifest in our lives?  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.

7. Read Romans 8:2. "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." What deliverance is available from sin and its death?
- 

The law of gravity is always at work. However, the law of lift or aerodynamics can supersede gravity and allow a plane to fly. Does gravity still work against the plane? Oh yes, but the law of aerodynamics temporarily defies its power. We are weak and fail in our own strength (the law of sin), but we can succeed (have victory) when depending upon the Holy Spirit's power. If we focus on the Spirit of Christ and the things of Christ, then we will not be focusing on the things that cause us to sin.

8. Read Romans 8:6. "For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace." If the Holy Spirit is controlling your mind, you will have?
- 

9. Read Philippians 4:8. "Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things." What are we to think on? \_\_\_\_\_
- 
- 
- 

10. Read Romans 13:14. "But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof." We need to replace our negative thoughts with positive thoughts of Christ. What are we not to think about?
- 

11. Read 2 Corinthians 10:4. "For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds." When we continually give place to the flesh, we can develop what? \_\_\_\_\_

12. Read Ephesians 6:12. "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." And Acts 10:38. "How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him." When we give place to the flesh and spiritual strongholds, we are inviting what kinds of problems to develop in our lives?
-

"Many battles have been fought over whether or not a Christian can be demon possessed. The Greek word for 'possessed' is 'daimonizomai' and literally means 'to be demonized.' The Bible makes no clear distinction between degrees of demon activity (such as oppression, depression, possession, etc.), but simply refers to people as being 'demonized.' All Christians are fighting against spiritual powers ("For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places" Eph. 6:12), and if we don't take unto us the whole armor of God, Satan can certainly affect us or even control us" (LFT Bible Study Commentary, Andrew Wommack Ministries, p. 121). Demons take advantage of a human's freewill by making something evil look beautiful, attractive, desirable, and non-threatening. By so doing, humans let down their guards.

13. Read James 4:7. "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you." Who should we submit our lives to? \_\_\_\_\_. What should we do about the devil? \_\_\_\_\_.
14. Read Mark 16:17. "And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues." What should we do about demons if the need arises? \_\_\_\_\_.

## I Liked The Way It Felt Getting Buzzed

### The Rocky Forry Story

### (Discipleship Answer Key)

..... Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
..... Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read Romans 7:22-23. The problem we all face as believers is what the Apostle Paul describes as a  
**Law of sin**, which is in our members.

**Definition:** Watchman Nee described the law of sin as a law of defeat that works within us.

2. Read Romans 7:15. How is the law of sin described in Romans 7:15?  
**As a will that wants to do right but absent of the power.**
3. Read Romans 7:21. How is the law of sin described in Romans 7:21?  
**As the evil that is present with me.**
4. Read Galatians 5:17. What is in conflict with each other?  
**The flesh and the Spirit.**
5. Read Galatians 5:16. If we walk in the Spirit, that is, trust Him moment-by-moment for our deliverance from the law of sin, what will be the result?  
**We will not fulfill the desires of our flesh.**
6. Read Galatians 5:19-21. If we do not depend upon the power of God's Spirit to deliver us, what kind of things will manifest in our lives?  
**Adultery, fornication (all kinds of sexual sins), uncleanness, lasciviousness (all kinds of lewd and lustful behavior), idolatry (worshipping created things more than God), witchcraft, hatred, variance (disputing and disagreements), emulations (to strive to excel over others), wrath (anger), strife, seditions (the attitude that says everyone else is wrong except those in our own little group), heresies (wrong doctrine), envy (jealously), murder, drunkenness, revellings (wild parties), and things like these.**
7. Read Romans 8:2. What deliverance is available from sin and its death?  
**The Spirit of life that is in Christ Jesus.**

The law of gravity is always at work. However, the law of lift or aerodynamics can supersede gravity and allow a plane to fly. Does gravity still work against the plane? Oh yes, but the law of aerodynamics temporarily defies its power. We are weak and fail in our own strength (the law of sin), but we can succeed (have victory) when depending upon the Holy Spirit's power. If we focus on the Spirit of Christ and the things of Christ, then we will not be focusing on the things that cause us to sin.

8. Read Romans 8:6. If the Holy Spirit is controlling your mind, you will have?  
**Life and peace.**
  9. Read Philippians 4:8. What are we to think on?  
**The things that are true, honorable, right, pure, lovely, admirable, excellent and worthy of praising God.**
  10. Read Romans 13:14. We need to replace our negative thoughts with positive thoughts of Christ. What are we not to think about?  
**The flesh and how to fulfill its lust.**
  11. Read 2 Corinthians 10:4. When we continually give place to the flesh, we can develop what?  
**Strongholds (a fortress for the works of the devil).**
  12. Read Ephesians 6:12, and Acts 10:38. When we give place to the flesh and spiritual strongholds, we are inviting what kinds of problems to develop in our lives?  
**Demonic problems and oppression.**
- "Many battles have been fought over whether or not a Christian can be demon possessed. The Greek word for 'possessed' is 'daimonizomai' and literally means 'to be demonized.' The Bible makes no clear distinction between degrees of demon activity (such as oppression, depression, possession, etc.), but simply refers to people as being 'demonized.' All Christians are fighting against spiritual powers ("For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places" Eph. 6:12), and if we don't take unto us the whole armor of God, Satan can certainly affect us or even control us" (LFT Bible Study Commentary, Andrew Wommack Ministries, p. 121). Demons take advantage of a human's freewill by making something evil look beautiful, attractive, desirable, and non-threatening. By so doing, humans let down their guards.
13. Read James 4:7. Who should we submit our lives to?  
**God.**  
What should we do about the devil?  
**Resist him.**
  14. Read Mark 16:17. What should we do about demons if the need arises?  
**Cast them out.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for discipleship purposes  
only on the condition that it is distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## The Proper Use of God's Law

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

.....  
Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

One day Joe and I were talking to Bill and Steve at the lake. The question was brought up, "How could people possibly be held accountable before God who have never heard of God or Jesus Christ?" I said, "Bill, suppose you went to visit Steve at his home, but he was gone and his wife was there. If you entered into an adulterous affair with her, would you feel guilty for violating your friend's wife? Even though you had never heard of the Ten Commandments or read the Bible? Where did that sense of guilt and feeling of accountability come from?"

You see, God has given every person, through the law and your conscience, the ability to sense right and feel guilt for your wrong. The law and the conscience are the self-judging functions that either accuse or excuse oneself in regard to one's conduct (Rom. 2:14-15).

Bill had been telling me up to that point what a good person he was. He didn't really see any need for the Savior. I turned to Exodus 20 and began to read to Bill the Ten Commandments. "Bill, has God always been first in your life and have you always loved Him more than anything in the world? If not, you have broken the first commandment" (Ex. 20:3). "Have you ever exalted anything before God? If so you have broken the second commandment" (Ex. 20:4). "Have you ever used the name of Jesus Christ as a four-letter word? You are guilty of breaking the third commandment." (Ex. 20:7) "Have you always set aside a day to honor and worship God? You have broken the fourth commandment" (Ex. 20:8). "Did you always honor your father and mother in your youth? You have broken the fifth commandment" (Ex. 20:12). "Have you ever become extremely angry with a person? You have broken the sixth commandment" (Ex. 20:13 – compare with Matt. 5:21-22). "Have you ever looked upon a woman and lusted after her? You have broken the seventh commandment" (Ex. 20:14 – compare with Matthew 5:27-28). "Have you ever taken something that did not belong to you? You have broken the eighth commandment" (Ex. 20:15). "Have you always told the truth? If not, you have broken the ninth commandment" (Ex. 20:16). "Have you ever had a desire to have what belongs to someone else? You have broken the tenth commandment" (Ex. 20:17). "Do you see why Jesus said He came to save sinners?" (Mk. 2:16-17).

The problem of thinking we are good enough, or trying to be good enough to go to heaven, is the fact that we have all broken the Ten Commandments. James 2:10 tells us that whoever keeps the whole law yet fails to keep just one point is GUILTY of breaking the law. The law was never meant to make you righteous but only to reveal your sin (Rom. 3:19-20).

We all need a Savior! The word "Savior" has the idea of one that can rescue you from the penalty of sin. Jesus rescues the perishing so that they might have eternal life (Matt. 1:21).

To be good enough to go to heaven, we must have a righteousness that equals God's (2 Cor. 5:21). The good news of the Gospel is that, not only will Jesus forgive your

sins, but He is offering – freely – His very own righteousness to us as a gift (See Romans 5:17 “For if by one man’s offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ”).

## The Proper Use of God’s Law

By Don Krow

(Discipleship Questions)

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible. ....

1. Read Mark 2:16-17. “And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? [17] When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.” Who did Jesus come to save? \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Read Romans 2:1. Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things.” When we judge others, what are we doing to ourselves? \_\_\_\_\_ Why? \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Read James 2:10. “For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.” If we keep most of God’s law but just miss the mark on a few things, what are we guilty of? \_\_\_\_\_.
4. Read Galatians 3:10. “For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.” If we are going to be righteous by keeping God’s law, how much of it do we have to keep? \_\_\_\_\_. And how long must we keep these commandments? \_\_\_\_\_. Do you see why we cannot be saved by trying to be good enough? \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Read Galatians 2:16. “Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.” Justification is the gift of righteousness, supplied by God, that brings a person into right-standing and relationship with God. Justification of sinners is offered through faith in Jesus Christ and is accomplished once and for all through his death and resurrection (1 Cor. 15:3-4: “For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures. [4] And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures.” And Rom. 4:25: “Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification”). What is a man **not** justified by? \_\_\_\_\_. How is a person saved? \_\_\_\_\_. How many people will be justified by the law? \_\_\_\_\_.

6. Read Romans 6:14. "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace." As a Christian you are: (underline one)
  - a. Under the law.
  - b. Under grace.
7. Read Ezekiel 18:20. "The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him." If you were under the law, what would be the punishment for your sins?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
8. Read Romans 4:6-8. "Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, [7] Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. [8] Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin." Under grace what three things does God do with your sins?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
9. Read Romans 5:1. "Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ." Now that we are justified, what benefit do we enjoy?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
10. Read Romans 5:9. "Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him." Now that we have been saved by Jesus' blood, what will we be saved from? \_\_\_\_\_.



The Proper Use of God's Law  
By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Answer Key)

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read Mark 2:16-17. Who did Jesus come to save?  
**Sinners.**
2. Read Romans 2:1. When we judge others, what are we doing to ourselves?  
**Condemning ourselves, that is, pronouncing judgment against ourselves.**  
Why?  
**Because although we judge others we do the same things they do.**
3. Read James 2:10. If we keep most of God's law but just miss the mark on a few things, what are we guilty of?  
**We are guilty of all.**
4. Read Galatians 3:10. If we are going to be righteous by keeping God's law, how much of it do we have to keep?  
**All.**  
And how long must we keep these commandments?  
**We must always continue in them (without one slip).**  
Do you see why we cannot be saved by trying to be good enough?  
**Yes.**
5. Read Galatians 2:16. Justification is the gift of righteousness, supplied by God, that brings a person into right-standing and relationship with God. Justification of sinners is offered through faith in Jesus Christ and is accomplished once and for all through his death and resurrection (1 Cor. 15:3-4 and Rom. 4:25). What is a man **not** justified by?  
**His own works, that is, the works of the law.**  
How is a person saved?  
**Through faith (trust) in Jesus Christ.**  
How many people will be justified by the law?  
**No flesh, that is, no person.**
6. Read Romans 6:14. As a Christian you are: (underline one)
  - a. Under the law.
  - b. Under grace.**
7. Read Ezekiel 18:20. If you were under the law, what would be the punishment for your sins?  
**Death.**

8. Read Romans 4:6-8. Under grace what three things does God do with your sins?  
**Forgives them, covers them, and does not impute them (put them) to your account.**
9. Read Romans 5:1. Now that we are justified, what benefit do we enjoy?  
**Peace with God (He is not mad at us).**
10. Read Romans 5:9. Now that we have been saved by Jesus' blood, what will we be saved from?  
**Wrath (judgment for our sins).**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

# The Law of Moses vs. the Law of Christ

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

One day I was driving from Colorado to Oklahoma, when suddenly, as I arrived in Oklahoma, I was stopped by an Oklahoma Highway Patrolman for speeding. I told the patrolman that he didn't understand – I was no longer in Colorado, where the speed limit is 55 mph. The patrolman shook his head and said, "Sir, you are not in Colorado, but I would like to inform you that the Oklahoma speed limit is also 55 mph. They are the same." There are some laws, however, that **are** different in Colorado than in Oklahoma.

Technically, as believers, we are not under the law of Moses, but under grace (or the law of Christ). Yet the Apostle Paul quotes the Old Testament (law of Moses) probably one-third of the time in his New Testament writings (law of Christ). Why? It's because under both the law and Christ, many of the same principles of righteousness apply. For example, the law of Moses says, "Thou shalt not steal" (Ex. 20:15), and the law of Christ says, "Let him that stole steal no more" (Eph. 4:28). The principles remain the same. Other examples would be, "Thou shalt have no other gods before me" (Ex. 20:3 – the law of Moses) and "Little children, keep yourselves from idols" (1 Jn. 5:21 – the law of Christ); "Thou shalt not commit adultery" (Ex. 20:14 – the law of Moses) and "Flee fornication [sexual sin including adultery]" (1 Cor. 6:18 – the law of Christ).

As New Testament believers, we are not under the law (Moses) but under grace (Christ – Rom. 6:14 "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace"). Under the law (Moses), the penalty of our transgressions (breaking the law) was death (Ezek. 18:20), which results in a person perishing. By not being under the law of Moses but under grace (the law of Christ), if we do violate a principle of God, we don't get the death penalty and perish. The Apostle Paul says, "where sin increased, grace increased all the more" (Rom. 5:20 – NIV). Under grace, we are responding to a person – Christ Himself. Under the law, we are responding to the rules. Think about this the next time your flesh wants to do its own thing. My response is not to a set of rules, but to the gracious and loving Savior who laid down His life for me at Calvary.

## The Law of Moses vs. the Law of Christ

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Questions)

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson .....  
and using your Bible.

1. Read 1 Corinthians 9:20 (CEV). "When I am with the Jews, I lived like a Jew to win Jews. They are ruled by the Law of Moses, and I am not. But I live by the Law to win them." Paul was not under the law of Moses, but when he was with the Jews he lived like a Jew (under Moses) in order to \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Read Galatians 2:16. "Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified." The Apostle Paul knew that salvation was not derived from keeping the law (not even part of it). How was justification (a right relationship with God) received? \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Read Romans 10:4. "For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth." Christ ended the law as a means of obtaining \_\_\_\_\_ before God.
4. Read 1 Corinthians 1:30. "But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption." God made Jesus Christ to be our \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Read Isaiah 12:2. "Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation." Who is our salvation? \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Read Philippians 3:9. "And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith." When you go under the law of Moses you are trying to obtain your own \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Read 1 Corinthians 11:1. "Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ." As Christians we are living under the law of Christ. The law of Christ is not a set of rules to obey; it is living a life in response to a person. That person is \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Read Galatians 2:20. "I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me." Paul did not want to live his own life; he wanted to live \_\_\_\_\_ life.

9. Read Romans 7:12. "Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good." Many principles under the law of Moses and the law of Christ are the same. The reason for this is that the law is \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_.
10. Read Romans 8:3. "For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh." The law could never save us, not because the law is wrong, but because in the weakness of our \_\_\_\_\_ we could not keep it.
11. Read Titus 2:11-12. "For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, [12] Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world." God's grace teaches us to deny \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
12. Read Titus 2:12. "Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world." God's grace teaches us to live. \_\_\_\_\_, that is, \_\_\_\_\_, \_\_\_\_\_, and \_\_\_\_\_ in this present world.
13. Read Galatians 6:2. "Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ." When we bear one another's burdens, we fulfill \_\_\_\_\_.

# The Law of Moses vs. the Law of Christ

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Answer Key)

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read 1 Corinthians 9:20. Paul was not under the law of Moses, but when he was with the Jews he lived like a Jew (under Moses) in order to **Win them to Christ.**
2. Read Galatians 2:16. The Apostle Paul knew that salvation was not derived from keeping the law (not even part of it). How was justification (a right relationship with God) received?  
**By faith in (of) Jesus Christ.**
3. Read Romans 10:4. Christ ended the law as a means of obtaining **righteousness** before God.
4. Read 1 Corinthians 1:30. God made Jesus Christ to be our **wisdom, righteousness, sanctification, and redemption.**
5. Read Isaiah 12:2. Who is our salvation?  
**God.**
6. Read Philippians 3:9. When you go under the law of Moses you are trying to obtain your own **righteousness.**
7. Read 1 Corinthians 11:1. As Christians we are living under the law of Christ. The law of Christ is not a set of rules to obey; it is living a life in response to a person. That person is **Christ.**
8. Read Galatians 2:20. Paul did not want to live his own life; he wanted to live **Christ's** life.
9. Read Romans 7:12. Many principles under the law of Moses and the law of Christ are the same. The reason for this is that the law is **holy, just, and good.**
10. Read Romans 8:3. The law could never save us, not because the law is wrong, but because in the weakness of our **flesh** we could not keep it.

11. Read Titus 2:11-12. God's grace teaches us to deny **ungodliness** and **worldly lusts**.
12. Read Titus 2:12. God's grace teaches us to live. **Soberly**, that is, **self-controlled, righteously**, and **godly**, in this present world.
13. Read Galatians 6:2. When we bear one another's burdens, we fulfill **The law of Christ**.

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

# The Heart Established in Grace

By Wendy Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

Last night I dreamed about a woman who kept being punished for all the things she did wrong (her sins). A man followed her around and whenever she would make a mistake he would shake his head in disgust, take off his belt, and beat her. If she said a wrong word or did something wrong, he'd punish her. She was limping around trying to smile and have a good attitude, but she kept on doing things that would get her in trouble. They were not big things, but every little thing that this man saw her doing wrong would get her a beating. It seemed hopeless. She couldn't keep from doing things that got her in trouble. I remember feeling sorry for her. I wanted to help her get away from the mean man who always beat her. And then I woke up.

I started thinking about God's grace, the unearned, undeserved favor and ability of God. When the heart is established in grace, we no longer try to earn God's acceptance through our performance or try to keep His law in our own strength and ability. We are finally able to get away from the beatings we earned from breaking the law of God. We are rescued by Jesus.

Think about favor. It means getting someone's approval, support, or blessing. When you want someone's favor what do you do? You try to do and say everything that would please them, and nothing that would displease them. It's acting right all the time. Is that really possible to accomplish? It's like defying gravity. You can do it for a little while, but in the end you will fail. It's stronger than you are.

I related to the woman in my dream. I've felt like that when I've tried hard to do everything right but missed one little detail and failed. I thought that if only I could make it through the day without messing up, I would've accomplished something. But no, my shortcomings always caused me to be imperfect. I thought that not only had I disappointed my heavenly Father, but I would condemn myself and beat myself up. I was self-defeated. I was focused on my abilities and inabilities. Never measuring up, never good enough to make the grade, I needed someone to rescue me!

God in His mercy sent us help; His name is Jesus. God sent Him to deliver us from ourselves and our powerless attempts to fulfill His law. Jesus took the punishment for the law we could not keep, so we wouldn't have to die, but could go free and have eternal life with Him. Jesus gave us the gift of righteousness so we could be righteous and holy before God the Father and meet all the requirements of the law. We have peace with God through what He did for us in His death, burial, and resurrection. We have favor with God, un-earned and undeserved. That's grace.

Believing this, your heart must be settled without a doubt, knowing that He did this because He loves you. Make your heart sound, secure, stable, and firm in His grace; that is, be established without question or doubt that He has given us everything we need to live an abundant life in and through Jesus.

If we continue to look at and focus on our shortcomings, mistakes, and sins, instead of Jesus the author and finisher of our faith, our hearts will be sad and powerless to believe we can receive anything from God. It is with the heart that we believe and receive His righteousness and grace. Our hearts must be wholly His. That is when we will be fulfilled



and at rest.

"Above all else, guard your heart. For it affects everything you do" Proverbs 4:23 (TLB).

## **The Heart Established in Grace**

**By Wendy Krow  
(Discipleship Questions)**

Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson and using your Bible.

1. How was "grace" defined in this lesson?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
2. When the heart is established in grace we no longer try to earn God's acceptance through our \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Read Hebrews 10:14. "For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." Wendy's shortcomings always caused her to be imperfect. How are we made perfect according to this verse? \_\_\_\_\_.
4. Read Romans 5:17. "For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ." Jesus gave us the \_\_\_\_\_ of righteousness so we could be righteous and holy before God the Father and meet all the requirements of the law.
5. Read Isaiah 26:3. "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee." If we continue to look at and focus on our shortcomings, mistakes, and sins, instead of Jesus the author and finisher of our faith, our hearts will be sad, and powerless to believe we can receive anything from God. What must we keep our mind stayed on? \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Read Ephesians 3:17. "That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love." Our hearts must be wholly His. That is when we will be \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Read Romans 4:5. "But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness." Is salvation a reward to be earned or a free gift of God's grace? \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Read Romans 5:17. "For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ." Righteousness (right standing with God) is a gift. Do you have to work for a gift? \_\_\_\_\_.
9. How do you obtain a gift? \_\_\_\_\_.

10. Read Romans 6:23. "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord." What is the free gift of God's grace in this verse?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
11. Read Titus 3:5. "Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost." How many of your good works and deeds contribute to your salvation?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
12. Read Romans 6:14. "For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace." Explain in your own words what it means to be under God's grace? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.
13. Read Romans 11:6. "And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work." If God's blessings are given to us by grace they are not by our \_\_\_\_\_.
14. Read Romans 3:24. "Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus." Explain in your own words the meaning of this verse?  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.
15. Read Ephesians 1:7. "In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace." The forgiveness of our sins, was according to \_\_\_\_\_.

**The Heart Established in Grace**  
**By Wendy Krow**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

---

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. How was "grace" defined in this lesson?  
**The unearned, undeserved favor and ability of God.**
2. When the heart is established in grace we no longer try to earn God's acceptance through our  
**Performance.**
3. Read Hebrews 10:14. Wendy's shortcomings always caused her to be imperfect. How are we made perfect according to this verse?  
**By Jesus' offering He has perfected us forever.**
4. Read Romans 5:17. Jesus gave us the  
**gift** of righteousness so we could be righteous and holy before God the Father and meet all the requirements of the law.
5. Read Isaiah 26:3. If we continue to look at and focus on our shortcomings, mistakes, and sins, instead of Jesus the author and finisher of our faith, our hearts will be sad, and powerless to believe we can receive anything from God. What must we keep our mind stayed on?  
**Our minds must be stayed on the LORD.**
6. Read Ephesians 3:17. Our hearts must be wholly His. That is when we will be  
**Fulfilled and at rest.**
7. Read Romans 4:5. Is salvation a reward to be earned or a free gift of God's grace?  
**A free gift of God's grace.**
8. Read Romans 5:17. Righteousness (right standing with God) is a gift. Do you have to work for a gift?  
**No.**
9. How do you obtain a gift?  
**By simply reaching out and taking it.**
10. Read Romans 6:23. What is the free gift of God's grace in this verse?  
**Eternal life (instead of eternal death).**
11. Read Titus 3:5. How many of your good works and deeds contribute to your salvation?  
**None.**

12. Read Romans 6:14. Explain in your own words what it means to be under God's grace?  
**We are not getting what our sins deserve but rather God's best through Christ. Righteousness, acceptance, forgiveness are ours (all as a gift of God's mercy).**
13. Read Romans 11:6. If God's blessings are given to us by grace they are not by our **Works.**
14. Read Romans 3:24. Explain in your own words the meaning of this verse?  
**Righteousness (justification) is a free gift of God's grace given to the believer because of Christ's redeeming work on the cross.**
15. Read Ephesians 1:7. The forgiveness of our sins, was according to **the riches of God's grace.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## **God With Us**

### **The Alan Temple Story**

#### **(Discipleship Lesson)**

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

All my life I had searched for God, tried to find Him, tried to prove to myself that He was real. I was born of Christian-raised parents, but was not taken to church as a child. During my junior high years, I felt something inside calling me to a Christian fellowship. Drifting from a liberal, do-good-feel-good Congregational Church, to a Quaker Silent Meeting, to a high Episcopal Church – I was looking for something outside of me...something I could take to fill the emptiness in me...a place with religious people where I could participate in activities and earn my own salvation. I was content to have the Bible quoted to me and interpreted in the sermon – it was there if I ever needed it. I never did. It was not a book I went to, even though I commonly read other philosophical, ideological, or self-help books.

As an adult, I was always too busy to go to church. I thought I could make a commitment on my own to do good in the world. In my career, I was making a difference to people, and I was “making the world a better place.” That was enough.

But, of course, it never was. I didn’t see that my life was all about me. At one point in my marriage, my wife and I connected briefly with a Presbyterian Church – we felt the loneliness in our very busy lives, the lack of true intimacy between us, and, as it turns out, with God. We knew that we lacked something very deeply foundational while trying to raise our children. In fact, it was our daughter at age ten who said to us, “I want to know God better.” God led us to join a Christian Church where we discovered the joy of worship and praise, and we began studying the Bible and praying regularly.

The world opened up in a new way, but I still felt such a deep longing, such a wide separation from God. I continued to hold on to, not only a lifetime of sin, but my Secret Life. Here I was, a husband, a teacher, a respected community leader – I had all the things of life: a beautiful home, a cabin in the mountains, an antique car collection – and now it seemed I finally had “religion.” But as I prayed in church each Sunday, I knew I would go out during the coming week and engage in my sexual addiction/sexual offending. The touch I justified as “lovingly helpful” to “encourage” my students to do great things was in fact for my own selfish, deviant sexual pleasure. The more I tried to stop myself – the more I tried to make myself clean – the further down I fell. One day, in tears and on my knees, I truly went to God – differently this time, not demanding “take this from me,” as I had so often in the past, but humbly appealing for mercy. “God, show me what to do. I will do anything.” I prayed that same prayer again in church the following day. And as I meant it, I could feel that He had heard – and that He would answer. It was that very day that a victim of my abuse told a family member.

Arrested soon after, utterly disgraced publicly in a high profile “media event,” and only by the grace of God, rescued from suicide and led instead to a treatment center, I was broken. In county jail I was despised by the other inmates, and I truly feared for my safety. Never had I been so low, felt so worthless. Still, I clung to my Bible and went to services daily. But I just knew that God “couldn’t really” forgive me for what I had done.

One night in the very hour of the depth of my despair, I met another inmate named Manuel. Only later did I realize the significance of his name, which comes from

Emmanuel, "God with us." For the next two days we spent every free moment talking and reading the Bible, walking in the yard. The first time I met him he said to me, "I don't know why I am here. They say I violated my probation, but I am not on probation – and the person they say is my probation officer is on vacation." Well, you hear a lot of stories in jail....

Finally, the man was approached by other inmates and told to stay away from me because of my crime. I didn't see him for an entire day. He later said he had stayed in his cell and prayed. When he came out the next evening, he came directly to me. Sitting in a corner of the day-room – both of us afraid of others' reactions but apparently protected by God – we talked and prayed. It was that night that I knew – really in my heart for the first time – that not only could I be forgiven, but that Christ had in fact already paid for my sin almost 2000 years before I'd committed it! I had only to accept His sacrifice.

And that night Manuel told me of the sexual abuse he had suffered as a child at the hands of his brother, how he'd denied it all his life and never talked to anyone about it, how it had affected him, and how it had kept a wall between himself and intimacy with God. As we cried and laughed together, we realized that God was changing both of us.

The next morning when I was let out of my cell to the day-room, I went looking for Manuel. He was gone.

"It's strange," the sergeant responded to my asking for Manuel, "He wasn't supposed to be here. Some kind of error. They even released him in the middle of the night last night. I've never seen that happen before."

I knew why he was there and Who had sent him. And it had nothing to do with the justice system. It had to do with the eternal lives of two of Abba Father's adopted children. Praise God. That day was July 19th, my daughter's birthday – and my re-birthday.

### **God With Us The Alan Temple Story (Discipleship Questions)**

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible. ....

1. Read Colossians 2:13. "And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses." When someone really turns to Christ with all their heart for His forgiveness, how many of their sins are forgiven? \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Read Romans 2:1. "Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things." Why should we not judge others?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
3. Read 2 Corinthians 5:17. "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." What have you become (or been made) in Christ? \_\_\_\_\_.

4. Read 2 Corinthians 5:21. "For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him." What have you become (or been made) according to this verse? \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Read Romans 5:17. "For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ." The righteousness of God is a \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Read Ephesians 2:1-3. "And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins; [2] Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: [3] Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others." What was our nature before we were saved?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
7. Read 2 Peter 1:4. "Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust." And Ephesians 4:24, "And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness." After we are born again, we now have what kind of nature? \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Read Colossians 1:13. "Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son." You formerly belonged to the kingdom of darkness, you now belong to the \_\_\_\_\_.
9. Read Romans 13:14. "But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof." What are we to do about the flesh?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
10. Read Romans 8:12. "Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh." Are we obligated to obey the flesh? \_\_\_\_\_.
11. Read Romans 8:13. "For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live." How are the deeds of the body or the flesh put to death? \_\_\_\_\_.
12. Read Colossians 2:10. "And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power." In Christ you are \_\_\_\_\_, having everything you need.
13. Read Romans 1:7. "To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ." As Christians, we are the \_\_\_\_\_ of God, that is, the object of His love.
14. Read Psalm 103:12. "As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us." How far did God remove our sins?  
\_\_\_\_\_.

15. Read Psalm 103:3. "Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases." How many of our iniquities did God forgive? \_\_\_\_\_.
16. Read Hebrews 10:14. "For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." God has perfected His people for how long? \_\_\_\_\_  
How did He perfect His people? \_\_\_\_\_.
17. Read Romans 8:33-34. "Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. [34] Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us." Can you ever be charged or condemned for your sins? \_\_\_\_\_.

"Once you were alienated from God and were enemies in your minds because of your evil behavior. [22] But now he has reconciled you by Christ's physical body through death to present you holy in his sight, without blemish and free from accusation" (Colossians 1:21 NIV).



**God With Us**  
**The Alan Temple Story**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

..... Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions. ....  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read Colossians 2:13. When someone really turns to Christ with all their heart for His forgiveness, how many of their sins are forgiven?  
**All of them.**
2. Read Romans 2:1. Why should we not judge others?  
**Because we that judge others do the same things or same kinds of things.**
3. Read 2 Corinthians 5:17. What have you become (or been made) in Christ?  
**A new creature.**
4. Read 2 Corinthians 5:21. What have you become (or been made) according to this verse? **The righteousness of God in Christ.**
5. Read Romans 5:17. The righteousness of God is a  
**Gift.**
6. Read Ephesians 2:1-3. What was our nature before we were saved?  
**We were by nature the children of wrath.**
7. Read 2 Peter 1:4, and Ephesians 4:24. After we are born again, we now have what kind of nature?  
**A divine nature, a new nature (or new man).**
8. Read Colossians 1:13. You formerly belonged to the kingdom of darkness, you now belong to the  
**Kingdom of His dear Son.**
9. Read Romans 13:14. What are we to do about the flesh?  
**Make no provision for it by putting on the Lord Jesus Christ.**
10. Read Romans 8:12. Are we obligated to obey the flesh?  
**No.**
11. Read Romans 8:13. How are the deeds of the body or the flesh put to death?  
**By you cooperating with the Holy Spirit.**
12. Read Colossians 2:10. In Christ you are  
**complete**, having everything you need.

13. Read Romans 1:7. As Christians, we are the **beloved** of God, that is, the object of His love.
14. Read Psalm 103:12. How far did God remove our sins?  
**As far as the east is from the west.**
15. Read Psalm 103:3. How many of our iniquities did God forgive?  
**All our iniquities.**
16. Read Hebrews 10:14. "For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." God has perfected His people for how long?  
**Forever.**  
How did He perfect His people?  
**By the one offering of Jesus.**
17. Read Romans 8:33-34. Can you ever be charged or condemned for your sins?  
**No, not in Christ.**

"Once you were alienated from God and were enemies in your minds because of your evil behavior. [22] But now he has reconciled you by Christ's physical body through death to present you holy in his sight, without blemish and free from accusation" (Colossians 1:21 NIV).

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## How I Discovered Intimacy with God

### Debbie's Story (Discipleship Lesson)

Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

One day, I was called by the director of the Springs Rescue Mission. He told me that his secretary, Debbie, had been seeking the baptism of the Holy Spirit for a long period of time. The trouble was that although she'd gone to many various churches and denominations, and had been prayed for many times, she wasn't filled with the Holy Spirit, and she could not receive her prayer language. The director asked me if I could help her. I told him I would be glad to speak to her. I explained to her, first of all, that the baptism of the Holy Spirit was a separate and distinct experience from salvation. Jesus stated in Mark 16:16, "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned." I showed her in Acts 8:5 how Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Christ unto them. They responded by believing Philip's preaching concerning the kingdom of God and the person of Jesus Christ, and were immediately baptized, both men and women. The question I asked her was, "But had they received the baptism of the Holy Spirit?" We read in verses 16 and 17 that as believers, they had been baptized in water in the name of the Lord Jesus, but the Holy Spirit had not yet fallen upon any of them. Peter and John then laid hands upon these believers, and they received the baptism of the Holy Spirit. The whole point was that the baptism of the Holy Spirit is an experience distinct from our salvation.

I then asked Debbie why she wanted to receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit and her own prayer language. She hadn't really thought it through. In all of the churches she had attended, no one had ever explained to her the purpose of the baptism of the Holy Spirit. I then began to take her to scriptures in the New Testament that spoke of the infilling of the Holy Spirit and the initial evidence of speaking in tongues. I said, "Debbie, according to 1 Corinthians 14:2, when a person speaks in an unknown tongue, who is he speaking to?" She looked at the verse. "It's God, of course," she replied. When speaking in tongues, a person is speaking mysteries (divine secrets) with his or her spirit. The Message Bible, in verse 2, says that you're sharing intimacies just between you and God. I showed her in 1 Corinthians 14:4 that when a person is worshiping God in their prayer language they are being edified or strengthened personally in the Lord. We continued to look at scriptures. This time in 1 Corinthians 14:14. When we pray with our prayer language, it's our spirits communicating with and worshiping God. Verse 16 of this same chapter says we're blessing with our spirits, that is, praising God. Verse 17 tells us that we're giving thanks very well. The Apostle Paul states in the next verse: "I'm grateful to God for the gift of praying in tongues that he gives us for praising him, which leads to wonderful intimacies we enjoy with him. I enter into this as much or more than any of you" (The Message Bible).

I said to her, "Can you see, Debbie, that this is a God thing? It's not about a denomination. It's not about just an experience. It's about worshiping God, connecting with Him—your spirit with His Spirit—speaking divine secrets and intimacies with the Lord. Debbie, you can have this right now." She said, "No one's ever explained this to me before. I would like to go home this evening, get down on my knees, and ask Jesus to baptize me with the Holy Spirit, and worship Him from the depths of my heart."

I received a phone call from Debbie some days later. She told me how the power of God had fallen on her so strongly that she'd staggered like a drunk. It was such a deep, intimate time with the Lord that her life will never be the same again.

Friend, if you are a believer, if you have repented from your sins, Jesus is waiting for you to ask Him to baptize you with the Holy Spirit. God, our Father, is wanting you to worship Him in spirit and in truth, that is, with all your mind and all your heart. In Luke 11:11-13, Jesus states, "If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? Of if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?" Have you asked Jesus to baptize you with the Holy Spirit?

## **How I Discovered Intimacy with God**

### **Debbie's Story**

### **(Discipleship Questions)**

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson .....  
and using your Bible.

1. Read the following scripture verses and fill in the blanks. There are many different ways to describe the experience of being "saved." For example in John 3:3 ("Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God") it is referred to as being \_\_\_\_\_. In Matthew 18:3 ("And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.") as \_\_\_\_\_. In Colossians 2:13 ("And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses") it is having all your trespasses \_\_\_\_\_. In Romans 6:23 ("For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord") it is receiving the gift of \_\_\_\_\_. In Romans 8:9 ("But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his") it is having received the Spirit of \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Read Mark 16:16 "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned," and Acts 8:13 "Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done." Read Acts 8:12. "But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women." Would you agree that those people described in Acts 8:12 became Christians? \_\_\_\_\_. Read Acts 8:14-16 "Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: [15] Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: [16] (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.)" Had these believers received the (baptism of the) Holy Ghost? \_\_\_\_\_.

3. This experience that is subsequent to and distinct from salvation is described as (read Acts 1:5 "For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence") \_\_\_\_\_, and (read Acts 2:4 "And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance") \_\_\_\_\_, and (read Acts 11:15. "And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning") \_\_\_\_\_, and (read Acts 19:2. "He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost.") \_\_\_\_\_.

Dr. R. A. Torrey wrote: "It is evident that the baptism with the Holy Spirit is an operation of the Holy Spirit distinct from and additional to His regenerating work...a man may be regenerated by the Holy Spirit and still not be baptized with the Holy Spirit. In regeneration, there is the impartation of life by the Spirit's power, and the one who receives it is saved: in the baptism with the Holy Spirit, there is the impartation of power, and the one who receives it is fitted for service" (The Person and Work of the Holy Spirit, Torrey, R. A., pp. 174-176).

4. Read Acts 1:8. "But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth." When the Holy Spirit comes upon you, what will you receive, and what will you do? \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Read Acts 2:4. "And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance." When these believers were filled with the Holy Spirit what did they begin to do? \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Read Acts 4:31. "And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness." When these believers were filled with the Holy Spirit how did they speak God's word? \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Read Acts 10:43-47 (verse 46). "To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins. [44] While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. [45] And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. [46] For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, [47] Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?" When these Gentile believers were baptized with the Holy Spirit they did what? \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Read Acts 19:6. "And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied." What two things did these believers do when the Holy Ghost came upon them?  
\_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.

9. Read 1 Corinthians 14:5. "I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying." How many believers did the Apostle Paul desire to speak in tongues? \_\_\_\_\_.
10. Read Mark 16:16-17 (verse 17). "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. [17] And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues." What two signs (recorded in this verse) did Jesus say would follow a believer? \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
11. Read 1 Corinthians 14:2. "For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries." When a person speaks in an unknown tongue, who is he speaking to? \_\_\_\_\_.
12. Read 1 Corinthians 14:2. "For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries." When a person speaks in an unknown tongue his spirit is speaking \_\_\_\_\_.
13. Read 1 Corinthians 14:4. "He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church." A person that speaks in an unknown tongue is \_\_\_\_\_ himself (that is, being strengthened personally in the Lord).
14. Read 1 Corinthians 14:14. "For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful." When a person prays in tongues what part of him is praying? \_\_\_\_\_.
15. Read 1 Corinthians 14:16. "Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?" When a person speaks in tongues what two things is he doing? \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
16. Read 1 Corinthians 14:18. "I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all." How often do you think Paul prayed and praised God in tongues? \_\_\_\_\_.

The Message Bible states: "I'm grateful to God for the gift of praying in tongues that he gives us for praising him, which leads to wonderful intimacies we enjoy with him. I enter into this as much or more than any of you" (1 Cor. 14:18).

17. Read Luke 11:9-13 (verse 13). "And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. [10] For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. [11] If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? [12] Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? [13] If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?" If you want to be baptized with the Holy Spirit what should you do?
- 

18. Read Galatians 3:2. "This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?" How will you receive the Holy Spirit?
-

## How I Discovered Intimacy with God

### Debbie's Story

### (Discipleship Answer Key)

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.

Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read the following scripture verses and fill in the blanks. There are many different ways to describe the experience of being "saved." For example in John 3:3 it is referred to as being  
**Born again.**  
In Matthew 18:3 as  
**Conversion.**  
In Colossians 2:13 it is having all your trespasses  
**Forgiven.**  
In Romans 6:23 it is receiving the gift of  
**Eternal life.**  
In Romans 8:9 it is having received the Spirit of  
**Christ.**
2. Read Mark 16:16, and Acts 8:13. Would you agree that those people described in Acts 8:12 became Christians?  
**Yes.**  
Read Acts 8:14-16. Had these believers received the (baptism of the) Holy Ghost?  
**No.**
3. This experience that is subsequent to and distinct from salvation is described as (Acts 1:5)  
**Being baptized with the Holy Ghost,**  
and (Acts 2:4)  
**Being filled with the Holy Ghost,**  
and (Acts 11:15)  
**The Holy Ghost falling on them,**  
and (Acts 19:2)  
**Receiving the Holy Ghost.**

Dr. R. A. Torrey wrote: "It is evident that the baptism with the Holy Spirit is an operation of the Holy Spirit distinct from and additional to His regenerating work...a man may be regenerated by the Holy Spirit and still not be baptized with the Holy Spirit. In regeneration, there is the impartation of life by the Spirit's power, and the one who receives it is saved: in the baptism with the Holy Spirit, there is the impartation of power, and the one who receives it is fitted for service" (The Person and Work of the Holy Spirit, Torrey, R. A., pp. 174-176).



4. Read Acts 1:8. When the Holy Spirit comes upon you, what will you receive, and what will you do?  
**You shall receive power and  
You shall be a witness unto Jesus.**
5. Read Acts 2:4. When these believers were filled with the Holy Spirit what did they begin to do?  
**Speak with other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance.**
6. Read Acts 4:31. When these believers were filled with the Holy Spirit how did they speak God's word?  
**With boldness.**
7. Read Acts 10:43-47 (verse 46). When these Gentile believers were baptized with the Holy Spirit they did what?  
**Spoke with tongues and magnified God.**
8. Read Acts 19:6. What two things did these believers do when the Holy Ghost came upon them?  
**They spoke with tongues and  
prophesied.**
9. Read 1 Corinthians 14:5. How many believers did the Apostle Paul desire to speak in tongues?  
**All**
10. Read Mark 16:16-17 (verse 17). What two signs (recorded in this verse) did Jesus say would follow a believer?  
**Casting out demons and  
speaking with new tongues.**
11. Read 1 Corinthians 14:2. When a person speaks in an unknown tongue, who is he speaking to?  
**God.**
12. Read 1 Corinthians 14:2. When a person speaks in an unknown tongue his spirit is speaking  
**Mysteries or secret things through the Spirit, that is, intimacies between you and God.**
13. Read 1 Corinthians 14:4. A person that speaks in an unknown tongue is  
**edifying** himself (that is, being strengthened personally in the Lord).
14. Read 1 Corinthians 14:14. When a person prays in tongues what part of him is praying?  
**His spirit.**

15. Read 1 Corinthians 14:16. When a person speaks in tongues what two things is he doing?

**Blessing with his spirit, that is, praising God with his spirit and giving thanks to God.**

16. Read 1 Corinthians 14:18. How often do you think Paul prayed and praised God in tongues?

**A lot, more than anyone else.**

The Message Bible states: "I'm grateful to God for the gift of praying in tongues that he gives us for praising him, which leads to wonderful intimacies we enjoy with him. I enter into this as much or more than any of you" (1 Cor. 14:18).

17. Read Luke 11:9-13 (verse 13). If you want to be baptized with the Holy Spirit what should you do?

**Ask.**

18. Read Galatians 3:2. How will you receive the Holy Spirit?

**By faith just reach out and take what Jesus has provided.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## Jimmy's Question

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

**Question:** I need to know if you have to be baptized to go to heaven. I love God and was baptized when I was seven years old. I am now eighteen years old and someone from a non-denominational church told me that no one can be saved and baptized at such a young age. They also said that you have to be baptized to go to heaven, but my Baptist family said that you don't. I just want to go to heaven. I am living for God in every way that I can, but I need to know if I must be baptized again now that I am supposedly of age to be baptized. Please help me ASAP. God bless and thanks.

**Response:** Salvation and the forgiveness of sins come freely as a gift through faith in Jesus Christ. Acts 10:43 states: "All the prophets testify about Him that everyone who believes in Him receives forgiveness of sins through His Name" (NIV). Salvation comes through faith, that is, trust and reliance upon Jesus and His shed blood to give you a right standing before God. In Acts 10:44-48 the Holy Ghost was given to the believers (confirming their salvation) before they were baptized.

Even though this is true, at other times it seems that the forgiveness of sins happened at the time of baptism (see Acts 2:38). This is because baptism is an expression or act of faith that was expressed at the time that a person turned to Jesus in repentance and faith (Mk 16:16 "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned"). It was also a way of calling on the Lord for a clear conscience (Acts 22:16; and 1 Pet. 3:21).

If you truly, turned to Jesus from your heart, at the age of seven and were baptized, God accepts your childlike faith.

Baptism does have requirements. One requirement is repentance. Did you have a change of heart and a change of mind that resulted in turning from sin to Jesus and His forgiveness? (Acts 2:38, 20:21 and 17:30). Did you exercise faith in Jesus as your Lord and Savior? (Mk 16:16, Jn 3:16 and Rom 10:9-10.) If not, then turn to Jesus now, repent from your sins, turn to His grace to forgive you, and seal that decision to follow Him through water baptism.

**Baptism is an act that expresses one's faith in Jesus.** Without that faith the act means nothing. People who turned to Jesus as Lord and Savior were willing to express that faith and openly confess Jesus in this public way. People who say "no" to Jesus' command are showing, to some extent, a dead faith. **Faith is dead when people are unwilling to express it** (James 2:18-19). Faith alone saves, but saving faith is never alone, it is always willing to express itself. Baptism was a way of expressing that faith. **Baptism is not what saves, it is Jesus. Water doesn't wash away sins, it is the blood of Jesus.** But faith applies His blood to you and sometimes that faith was expressed at the time a person was baptized (Acts 22:16). The question is, have you repented? Do you believe in Him (Jesus)? If so, why do you delay, arise and be baptized!

**Jimmy's Question**  
**By Don Krow**  
**(Discipleship Questions)**

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible. ....

1. What is the question that this young man is asking?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
2. According to Acts 10:43 salvation comes to us how? ("To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.") \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Baptism is an expression of faith that usually takes place at the time of salvation. How does Acts 2:38 express this truth? ("Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost.") \_\_\_\_\_.
4. How does Mark 16:16 express this truth? ("He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.") \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Baptism is a way of calling upon the Lord. How does Acts 22:16 express this truth? ("And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.") \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Baptism is a way to call upon the Lord for a clear conscience. Does 1 Peter 3:21 confirm this truth? ("The like figure whereunto even baptism doth also now save us [not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,] by the resurrection of Jesus Christ.") \_\_\_\_\_.
7. What are the requirements for baptism according to Acts 2:38 ("Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost")? \_\_\_\_\_.
8. What are the requirements for baptism according to Mark 16:16 ("He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned")? \_\_\_\_\_.

9. Can an infant repent? \_\_\_\_\_.
10. Can an infant believe? \_\_\_\_\_.
11. Read Acts 10:43-48. To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins. [44] While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. [45] And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. [46] For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, [47] Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? [48] And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days." What is the next step, after faith in Christ, that a believer should take?\_\_\_\_\_.

**Jimmy's Question**  
**By Don Krow**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

..... Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions. ....  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. What is the question that this young man is asking?  
**If he needs to be baptized to go to heaven.**
2. According to Acts 10:43 salvation comes to us how?  
**Freely as a gift through faith in Jesus Christ.**
3. Baptism is an expression of faith that usually takes place at the time of salvation. How does Acts 2:38 express this truth?  
**Peter said to "repent and be baptized."**
4. How does Mark 16:16 express this truth?  
**Jesus said, "He that believes and is baptized shall be saved," implying that it can happen at the same time.**
5. Baptism is a way of calling upon the Lord. How does Acts 22:16 express this truth?  
**This scripture says that as you call upon the name of the Lord, your sins will be washed away. It appears that calling on the name of the Lord can be vocal (Lk. 18:13) or through the act of baptism as it appears to be in this scripture.**
6. Baptism is a way to call upon the Lord for a clear conscience. Does 1 Peter 3:21 confirm this truth?  
**Yes.**
7. What are the requirements for baptism according to Acts 2:38?  
**Repentance.**
8. What are the requirements for baptism according to Mark 16:16?  
**You must believe.**
9. Can an infant repent?  
**No.**
10. Can an infant believe?  
**No.**
11. Read Acts 10:43-48. What is the next step, after faith in Christ, that a believer should take?  
**Water baptism.**

## A Struggle with Evil

### R. A. Torrey Story (Discipleship Lesson)

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

One time a young man in awful spiritual darkness was sent to me. When he was brought to my office, he said, "I am possessed of the devil."

"I think quite likely you are."

"You do not understand me," he said, "I mean that the devil has entered into me as he did into Judas Iscariot."

"That may be," I answered, "but Christ came to destroy the works of the devil. Now He says in John 6:37. 'Him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out.' If you will come to Him, He will receive you and set you free from Satan's power."

The conversation went on in this way for some time: he constantly asserting the absolute hopelessness of his case.

One day I met him and made up my mind that the time had come to have the battle out. I told him to sit down, and I sat down beside him.

"Do you believe the Bible?" I asked.

"Yes," he replied. "Do you believe John 6:37 ('All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out')?" I asked.

"Yes." "Do you believe that Jesus Christ told the truth when He said, 'Him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out'?"

"Yes, I do."

"Well, then, will you come?"

"I have committed the unpardonable sin."

I replied, "Jesus does not say, 'him that hath not committed the unpardonable sin that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.'"

"But I have sinned willfully after I have received the knowledge of the truth."

"Jesus does not say, 'him that has not sinned willfully after he received the knowledge of the truth that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out.'"

"But I am possessed of the devil," he answered.

"Jesus does not say, 'him that is not possessed of the devil that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out.'"

"But my heart is hard as a millstone."

"Jesus does not say, 'If a man's heart is soft and tender, and he come to Me, I will in no wise cast him out.' He says, 'him that cometh to Me, I will in no wise cast out.'"

"Well, I don't know that I care to come."

"Jesus does not say, 'him that careth to come to Me, and comes to Me, I will in no wise cast out.' He says, 'him that cometh to Me I will in no wise cast out.'"

The man's excuses were exhausted. I looked him square in the face and said, "Now, will you come? Get down on your knees, and quit your nonsense."

He knelt and I knelt by his side. "Now," I said, "Follow me in prayer. Lord Jesus," I said, and he repeated, "Lord Jesus. My heart is as hard as a millstone. I have no desire to come unto thee. But thou hast said in thy Word. Him that cometh to Me I will no wise cast out. Now the best I know how I come."

"Now," I said, "go to your room: stand firmly upon this promise of Jesus Christ. "

He went to his room. The devil did give him an awful conflict, but he stood firmly on John 6:37, and came out of his room triumphant and radiant. Years have passed since then. Though the devil has tried again and again to plunge him into despair, he has stood firmly on John 6:37, and he is today being used of God to do larger work for Christ than almost any man I know.

Will you come my friend? Jesus will never cast you out.

## **A Struggle with Evil**

### **R. A. Torrey Story**

### **(Discipleship Questions)**

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson .....  
and using your Bible.

1. Read Ephesians 6:12. "For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places." Conflict with the forces of evil is described as: (underline one)
  - a. A tennis match
  - b. A wrestling match
  - c. A boxing match
  
2. Read Mark 16:17. "And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues." A Christian has authority against demons to: (underline one)
  - a. Cast them out
  - b. Pray to God
  - c. Hope something happens
  
3. Read Acts 10:38. "How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him." Jesus Christ spent one-fourth of His earthly ministry healing the sick and casting out demons. Jesus went about healing all that were  
\_\_\_\_\_.
  
4. Read 1 John 3:8. "He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." The Son of God was manifested that He might  
\_\_\_\_\_.
  
5. Read James 4:7. "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you." What two things does this verse tell us we must do?  
\_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.



6. Read James 4:8. "Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double minded." If you draw near to God, what will He do? \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Read James 1:14. "But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed." We enter temptation when we are drawn away by \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Read John 6:37. "All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out." Those that come to Jesus He will \_\_\_\_\_.
9. Read Acts 8:22. "Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee." If you find your heart not right, what two things should you do? (underline one)
  - a. Go to church and give in the offering plate.
  - b. Read the Bible and give a helping hand to someone.
  - c. Repent (turn from your sin) and ask God for forgiveness
10. If you are resisting a demon you should: (underline one)
  - a. Read Ephesians 3:19. "And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God." Crowd them out by filling your self with Jesus.
  - b. Read Romans 6:12-13. "Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. [13] Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God." Starve them out by cutting off the sin that has allowed them access.
  - c. Read Mark 16:17. "And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues." Cast them out.
  - d. Do all of the above

**A Struggle with Evil**  
**R. A. Torrey Story**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

..... Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions. ....

Check your answers with the following answers.

1. Read Ephesians 6:12. Conflict with the forces of evil is described as: (underline one)
  - a. A tennis match
  - b. A wrestling match**
  - c. A boxing match
2. Read Mark 16:17. A Christian has authority against demons to: (underline one)
  - a. Cast them out**
  - b. Pray to God
  - c. Hope something happens
3. Read Acts 10:38. Jesus Christ spent one-fourth of His earthly ministry healing the sick and casting out demons. Jesus went about healing all that were **Oppressed of the devil.**
4. Read 1 John 3:8. The Son of God was manifested that He might **Destroy the works of the devil.**
5. Read James 4:7. What two things does this verse tell us we must do?  
**Submit to God and resist the devil.**
6. Read James 4:8. If you draw near to God, what will He do?  
**He will draw near to you.**
7. Read James 1:14. We enter temptation when we are drawn away by **Our own lust and enticed.**
8. Read John 6:37. Those that come to Jesus He will **In no wise cast them out (never turn away).**
9. Read Acts 8:22. If you find your heart not right, what two things should you do? (underline one)
  - a. Go to church and give in the offering plate.
  - b. Read the Bible and give a helping hand to someone.
  - c. Repent (turn from your sin) and ask God for forgiveness**

10. If you are resisting a demon you should: (underline one)

- a. Read Ephesians 3:19. Crowd them out by filling yourself with Jesus.
- b. Read Romans 6:12-13. Starve them out by cutting off the sin that has allowed them access.
- c. Read Mark 16:17. Cast them out.
- d. **Do all of the above**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## Looking for Love in the Wrong Places

### The True Story of a Young Girl's Struggle (Discipleship Lesson)

Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

I committed my life to Christ at the age of nine, and I attended a Christian school; but from the ages of twelve to eighteen, I was addicted to pornography. I was hooked on romance novels.

Like most addictions, it began harmlessly enough. I moved from light, non-sexual romances to books that my mother, if she'd known, would've burned. I had no idea I was getting hooked. No one told me books could be dangerous. They were just stories. They weren't drugs—no one ever talked about being a "romance junkie." Sure, there were times where I felt dirty and guilty, but it was never enough to make me stop.

The stories themselves weren't addictive; in fact, most were rather average. What I craved was how they made me feel. Emotions and feelings of all sorts were stirred up in me: passion, lust, longing, desire, and even loneliness. I wanted to experience everything those authors wrote about. Since I couldn't do that in real life, I just read as many books as I could, and let my imagination do the rest. My life, in reality, may have been rather boring, but my fantasy life was worse than an adult film!

I would go to the library on a weekly basis, and take home an armful of books that I devoured during the week—sometimes reading the books twice before returning them. I must have read hundreds of books between the ages of twelve to eighteen.

During those six years, it never once occurred to me that I was addicted to pornography. Like most addicts, I told myself that I could quit whenever I wanted to—I just didn't want to. And those books? They weren't pornography. They were just romance novels; all sorts of people read them.

The truth finally dawned on me when I was eighteen. The books I was reading by the dozens, the ones I'd passed off as "harmless romances," were indeed pornography.

In pornography, casual and unlawful sex outside of marriage is portrayed as exciting and desirable. Personal gratification with no regard for the other person is highlighted. People exist only for their sexual gratification. Beauty is measured by the size of one's body parts. Instead of love, pornography cultivates self-centered, selfish desires that dehumanize people. These desires can become powerful obsessions that, in turn, can have a powerful effect on the way we behave. Consider Ted Bundy, the infamous serial killer, who stated that there was a strong connection between pornography and the rape and forms of violence that he committed.

Of course, being confronted with the truth, I immediately felt ashamed, but God is not a God of condemnation. I knew the moment I repented and asked, I was forgiven. It's taken me much longer to forgive myself, but God's love and forgiveness came the instant I asked for them. The Bible realistically points out that sin is temporarily pleasurable, but in the end, it will lead to death and destruction (Heb. 11:25 "Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season," and Rom. 6:23 "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord").

I cut myself off from all my "harmless" romance novels. Satan has tried a few times

to drag me back, tempting me with memories of that one book that was really good (“you can just skip the sex scenes”), but with God’s help, I’ve stood firm. God has given me plenty of other things to read, including His Word, which I’d barely glanced at since being born again.

I was enslaved to lust and pornography, but God set me free. God’s grace doesn’t give us the license to sin—it gives us the ability to live above sin. Have you called upon God’s grace to save you from your sins? If not, call on Christ today.

## Looking for Love in the Wrong Places The True Story of a Young Girl’s Struggle (Discipleship Questions)

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson .....  
and using your Bible.

1. Read 1 Corinthians 6:18. “Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.” When sexual temptations come our way, what should we do?  
\_\_\_\_\_.

2. Read Mark 7:21. “For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders.” What proceeds or comes out of men’s hearts?  
\_\_\_\_\_.

3. Read Ephesians 3:17. “That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love.” What or who should proceed from our hearts?  
\_\_\_\_\_.

**Statement:** Vine’s Expository Dictionary states, “The heart is the source of all action and the center of all thought and feeling. The heart is also described as receptive to the influences both from the outer world and from God Himself.” In other words, the heart can be influenced by the world or by God Himself.

4. Read Acts 8:21-22. “Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. [22] Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.” What should we do when we find that our hearts are not right? \_\_\_\_\_.

5. Read Hebrews 13:4. “Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.” Sex is a good thing if it is used the way God intended it to be used. In what setting is the sexual act to be expressed?  
\_\_\_\_\_.

6. Read Genesis 2:24-25. "Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. [25] And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed." And Leviticus 18:8. "The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness." Pornography is wrong because you are looking upon someone's nakedness that does not belong to you. In marriage, your husband or wife is your **n**\_\_\_\_\_.
7. 1 Corinthians 7:1-5 in the New Living Translation states, "Yes, it is good to live a celibate life. But because there is so much sexual immorality, each man should have his own wife, and each woman should have her own husband. The husband should not deprive his wife of sexual intimacy, which is her right as a married woman, nor should the wife deprive her husband. The wife gives authority over her body to her husband, and the husband also gives authority over his body to his wife. So do not deprive each other of sexual relations. The only exception to this rule would be the agreement of both husband and wife to refrain from sexual intimacy for a limited time, so they can give themselves more completely to prayer. Afterward they should come together again so that Satan won't be able to tempt them because of their lack of self-control." Sexual intimacy was designed to strengthen the \_\_\_\_\_ covenant for a lifetime.
8. Read Ezekiel 16:8. "Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine." God likens marriage to a relationship that He wants with His people. What phrase in Ezekiel 16:8 brings out the fact that marital love is exclusive between two people? \_\_\_\_\_.
9. Read 1 Corinthians 6:20. "For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." We are to glorify God in our \_\_\_\_\_ and in our \_\_\_\_\_, which are God's.
10. Read 1 Corinthians 6:15-16. "Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. [16] What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh." As Christians we have become the body of Christ (His church or called out people). If we then misuse our bodies by having sex with a prostitute, we bring Christ into that sin and sin against Christ.

True or False.

11. Read 1 Corinthians 6:9-11. "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, [10] Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. [11] And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God." Some of us used to be immoral, idol worshipers, unfaithful in marriage, perverts, homosexuals, thieves, greedy, drunkards, slanderers, and swindlers.

True or False.

Through Jesus' blood, we now have been: (underline one)

- a. Washed.
- b. Sanctified (set apart to God).
- c. Justified (made righteous before God).
- d. All of the above.

12. Read Matthew 16:24; "Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me." And Romans 6:13. "Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God." As Christians we are to: (underline one)

- a. Deny self.
- b. Yield ourselves unto God.
- c. Yield our member as instruments of righteousness (right doing).
- d. All of the above.

13. Read Romans 6:16. "Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?" You become a slave to what you yield to. If you yield to sin it produces \_\_\_\_\_. If you yield in obedience to God it produces \_\_\_\_\_.

14. Read 1 Peter 1:14. "As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance." We are to be like \_\_\_\_\_ children. We are not to fashion ourselves or conform ourselves to our \_\_\_\_\_ when we lived in ignorance.

15. Read Romans 8:2. "For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death." How is a person set free from the law of sin and death?
- \_\_\_\_\_.

16. Read Romans 8:13. "For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live." It's not you and it's not the Spirit alone that will put to death the deeds of your body. It is you (cooperating with) the Spirit and His power, that will put to death the evil deeds of the body.

True or False.

## Looking for Love in the Wrong Places

### The True Story of a Young Girl's Struggle

#### (Discipleship Answer Key)

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read 1 Corinthians 6:18. When sexual temptations come our way, what should we do?  
**Flee and run away from sexual immorality and temptations.**
2. Read Mark 7:21. What proceeds or comes out of men's hearts?  
**Evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, and murders.**
3. Read Ephesians 3:17. What or who should proceed from our hearts?  
**Christ.**

**Statement:** Vine's Expository Dictionary states, "The heart is the source of all action and the center of all thought and feeling. The heart is also described as receptive to the influences both from the outer world and from God Himself." In other words, the heart can be influenced by the world or by God Himself.

4. Read Acts 8:21-22. What should we do when we find that our hearts are not right?  
**Repent, turn away from our sin and pray to God for forgiveness. Also invite Christ into those areas of our weakness (Eph. 3:17).**
5. Read Hebrews 13:4. Sex is a good thing if it is used the way God intended it to be used. In what setting is the sexual act to be expressed?  
**In marriage.**
6. Read Genesis 2:24-25, and Leviticus 18:8. Pornography is wrong because you are looking upon someone's nakedness that does not belong to you. In marriage, your husband or wife is your  
**nakedness.**
7. 1 Corinthians 7:1-5 in the New Living Translation. Sexual intimacy was designed to strengthen the  
**marriage** covenant for a lifetime.
8. Read Ezekiel 16:8. God likens marriage to a relationship that He wants with His people. What phrase in Ezekiel 16:8 brings out the fact that marital love is exclusive between two people?  
**The phrase "thou becamest mine."**
9. Read 1 Corinthians 6:20. We are to glorify God in our  
**bodies** and in our  
**spirits**, which are God's.



10. Read 1 Corinthians 6:15-16. As Christians we have become the body of Christ (His church or called out people). If we then misuse our bodies by having sex with a prostitute, we bring Christ into that sin and sin against Christ.

**True** or False.

11. Read 1 Corinthians 6:9-11. Some of us used to be immoral, idol worshipers, unfaithful in marriage, perverts, homosexuals, thieves, greedy, drunkards, slanderers, and swindlers.

**True** or False.

Through Jesus' blood, we now have been: (underline one)

- a. Washed.
  - b. Sanctified (set apart to God).
  - c. Justified (made righteous before God).
  - d. **All of the above.**
12. Read Matthew 16:24. As Christians we are to:
- a. Deny self.
  - b. Yield ourselves unto God.
  - c. Yield our member as instruments of righteousness (right doing).
  - d. **All of the above.**
13. Read Romans 6:16. You become a slave to what you yield to. If you yield to sin it produces  
**Death.**  
If you yield in obedience to God it produces  
**Righteousness.**
14. Read 1 Peter 1:14. We are to be like  
**obedient** children.  
We are not to fashion ourselves or conform ourselves to our  
**former lusts** when we lived in ignorance.
15. Read Romans 8:2. How is a person set free from the law of sin and death?  
**By the Spirit of life that is in Christ Jesus. We must focus on and depend upon Christ and His Spirit for the deliverance.**
16. Read Romans 8:13. It's not you and it's not the Spirit alone that will put to death the deeds of your body. It is you (cooperating with) the Spirit and His power, that will put to death the evil deeds of the body.

**True** or False.

## Kidnapping and Sexual Assault

### The Ivan Mills Story

#### (Discipleship Lesson)

Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

I was raised in a Christian family that attended very legalistic churches. My dad always helped build the churches or repair them, so he was busy. My mother was a wonderful Christian woman who tried to instill a desire for God's Word in me.

I attended Christian schools for many years; but finally, as a rebellious teen, I dropped out, got a girl pregnant, and married her. This marriage lasted five years. We had three children, one of which I gave up for adoption. Once my first marriage was over, I married again and had three more children. I spent my time being unfaithful and running from God. I even spent two years at Roloff Evangelistic Enterprises and toured with the "Master's Miracle Men" music group.

God gave me many opportunities to get right and serve Him, but I didn't want to. I didn't love Him and didn't know He loved me. I knew I would go to heaven because I had accepted Him as my Savior in 1981. I really knew I was saved (Rom. 10:9, 10, and 13)

In 1989, my second wife left me for another man, and I was angry! I tried to bargain with God to get Him to put us back together and then got angry when He didn't. I started using crystal methamphetamine. I had used it intravenously in 1979-80 but quit when I married my second wife. Even though I started by just snorting a few lines, it was only a short time after that I was using large amounts intravenously. I started going to and from Phoenix to pick up and deliver. I had friends with money to pay, and I had the connections in Arizona where I could buy. I thought I was in control of my life, but I was really just sad and alone. Something was missing.

I was arrested in 1997 for attempted kidnapping, assault, and menacing. A guy had stolen \$25,000 from my partner and me, and we hunted him down. He was leaving jail when I cuffed him; I was arrested on the jail ramp. I sat in jail for three days then got out on bail.

My lifestyle continued to go downhill. I was using drugs a lot, and I drove a truck so I could mask the trips [drug running] from Arizona and California to Colorado. I thought I was so smart, but I was lonely and running from God!

In April, 1998, I was sentenced to four years deferred sentence and four years probation. I moved to the Denver area to get away from the drug life (I thought). I started working as a temp employee, but would use the money to do drugs. I got sexually involved with men and women while I was high (and had no boundaries), or in exchange for drugs. One person I got involved with was a fourteen-year-old runaway that I thought I was in love with. I got caught in a motel with her, and she was naked. I didn't get charged with a crime then, although they found syringes and drugs there, but I had to report to the detectives' office. Later, the girl claimed I never touched her, but when I was asked to take a polygraph, I got scared and did what I always did. I ran. The girl and I were arrested in a small town in Connecticut, and I was extradited to Colorado.

The first plea agreement they offered was 103 years for second degree kidnapping and sexual assault on a child. After three negotiations, I agreed to eight to forty-eight years in prison. The judge (God) gave me only eight years. I gave my life over to God and have lived for him ever since that time. Have I given in to temptation? Yes. Have I sinned? Yes,

but I now am in love with Jesus and filled with the Spirit. I still sin frequently, but I hate the separation from God that I feel when I do. I am to be released from prison in nine to ten months, at which time I plan to attend Charis Bible College and continue to lead people to Christ. I have been forgiven of SO much, and I thank God that I can be understanding and forgiving of others.

The many years that my mother spent praying for me have paid off (Prov. 22:6 "Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it").

## **Kidnapping and Sexual Assault**

### **The Ivan Mills Story**

### **(Discipleship Questions)**

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible. ....

1. Read Titus 1:16. "They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate," and 2 Timothy 3:5; "Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away." Some would say Ivan was religious but not really saved in the sinful condition he was in. What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.

---

---

---

2. Read Acts 26:19-20. "Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: [20] But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance." Some would say Ivan had no fruit or evidence of repentance so therefore could not have been saved. What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.

---

---

---

3. Read 1 Corinthians 3:1-3. "And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual but as unto carnal, even as unto babes in Christ. [2] I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able. [3] For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?" Some would say Ivan was saved but was a carnal Christian. What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.

---

---

---

4. Read 1 Corinthians 3:14-15. "If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. [15] If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire." Some would say Ivan was saved but would lose his rewards in heaven if he were to die in his sinful state. What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.

---

---

---

5. Read James 5:19-20. "Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; [20] Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins." Some would say Ivan was saved but became lost when he turned from the Lord. What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.

---

---

---

6. Read Romans 4:7-8. "Saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered. [8] Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin." Some would say Ivan was saved and could not have lost his salvation. What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.

---

---

---

7. Read Acts 11:26. "And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch." Is a disciple a Christian? Is a Christian a disciple? Are these the same people or are they different? What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.

---

---

---

8. Read Matthew 28:19-20. "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: [20] Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen." Did Jesus call us to make converts or disciples? What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.

---

---

---

9. Look at an exhaustive concordance if available. In the scriptures the word "disciple" and "disciples" is used a total of \_\_\_\_\_ times.
10. Look at an Exhaustive Concordance if available. In the scriptures the word "Christian" and "Christians" is used a total of \_\_\_\_\_ times.
11. Read Luke 14:25-35. "And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, [26] If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. [27] And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. [28] For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? [29] Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, [30] Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. [31] Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? [32] Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. [33] So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. [34] Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? [35] It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear." The saving redemptive work of Christ was free; it was provided by grace. Discipleship costs something. What does it cost?
- \_\_\_\_\_.

12. What challenged you in this lesson? What further study will you need to do?
- \_\_\_\_\_.
- \_\_\_\_\_.

## Kidnapping and Sexual Assault

### The Ivan Mills Story

#### (Discipleship Answer Key)

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

Questions 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 12 are to be answered according to your own opinion using Scriptures to prove your point.

1. Read Titus 1:16, and 2 Timothy 3:5. Some would say Ivan was religious but not really saved in the sinful condition he was in. What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.
2. Read Acts 26:19-20. Some would say Ivan had no fruit or evidence of repentance so therefore could not have been saved. What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.
3. Read 1 Corinthians 3:1-3. Some would say Ivan was saved but was a carnal Christian. What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.
4. Read 1 Corinthians 3:14-15. Some would say Ivan was saved but would lose his rewards in heaven if he were to die in his sinful state. What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.
5. Read James 5:19-20. Some would say Ivan was saved but became lost when he turned from the Lord. What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.
6. Read Romans 4:7-8. Some would say Ivan was saved and could not have lost his salvation. What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.
7. Read Acts 11:26. Is a disciple a Christian? Is a Christian a disciple? Are these the same people or are they different? What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture.
8. Read Matthew 28:19-20. Did Jesus call us to make converts or disciples? What is your opinion and why? Prove your answer with scripture. The saving redemptive work of Christ was free; it was provided by grace. Discipleship costs something. What does it cost?
9. Look at an exhaustive concordance if available. In the scriptures the word "disciple" and "disciples" is used a total of **273** times.

10. Look at an Exhaustive Concordance if available. In the scriptures the word "Christian" and "Christians" is used a total of **three** times.
11. Read Luke 14:25-35. The saving redemptive work of Christ was free; it was provided by grace. Discipleship costs something. What does it cost?  
**Everything, your life.**
12. What challenged you in this lesson? What further study will you need to do?

---

---

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

# Is God Using Your Hands?

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

"Laying on of hands" is a foundational doctrine of Scripture in which one person lays their hands upon another person in view of some definite spiritual purpose (Heb. 6:2). These spiritual purposes include the impartation of spiritual blessings, the transfer of spiritual authority, healing the sick, helping others receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit, impartation of spiritual gifts, the sending out of Christian missionaries, and the appointment of Christian leadership in local congregations. These are the supporting scriptures:

**Genesis 48:14** "And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands willingly; for Manasseh was the firstborn," **Numbers 27:18-20** "And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him; [19] And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight. [20] And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient." **Deuteronomy 34:9** "And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses." **Mark 16:15-20** "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. [16] He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. [17] And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; [18] They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. [19] So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. [20] And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen." **Acts 6:5-6** "And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: [6] Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them." **Acts 8:18** "And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money." **Acts 9:17** "And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost." **Acts 13:1-4** "Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. [2] As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. [3] And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away. [4] So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus." **Romans 1:11-12** "For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; [12] That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith



both of you and me." **1 Timothy 4:14** "Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery." And **2 Timothy 1:6-7** "Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands. [7] For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind."

Is God using your hands for His purposes?

## Is God Using Your Hands?

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Questions)

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible. ....

1. List the seven spiritual purposes for the laying on of hands.

---

---

---

---

2. Read Numbers 27:18-20 (NIV). "So the LORD said to Moses, 'Take Joshua son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit,\* and lay your hand on him. [19] Have him stand before Eleazar the priest and the entire assembly and commission him in their presence. [20] Give him some of your authority so the whole Israelite community will obey him.'" What two things did Moses do when he put his hands upon Joshua?

---

3. Read Deuteronomy 34:9. "And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses." What was the result of Moses putting his hands upon Joshua?

---

4. Read Mark 16:17-18. "And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; [18] They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover." How did Jesus direct His followers to heal the sick?

---

5. Read Acts 9:17-18. "And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. [18] And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized." What two things happened when Ananias put his hands on Saul?

---

6. Read Acts 8:14-17. "Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: [15] Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: [16] (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) [17] Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost." When Peter and John came to Samaria what two things did they do to help these believers receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit? (verses 15, 17).
- 
7. Read Acts 19:6. "And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied." When Paul laid his hands on believers at Ephesus, what three things happened to them? \_\_\_\_\_
- 
8. Read 1 Timothy 4:14. "Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery." When a prophetic message (prophecy) and the elders (presbytery) laid hands on Timothy, what was imparted to him? \_\_\_\_\_
9. Read Acts 19:11-12. "And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: [12] So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them." What happened when Paul placed his hands on people? \_\_\_\_\_
10. Read Hebrews 6:1-2. "Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, [2] Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment." Before you build a house you have to lay a foundation. What are the six foundational doctrines of a Christian's life (also called the doctrine of Christ)? \_\_\_\_\_
- 
- 
-

# Is God Using Your Hands?

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Answer Key)

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Check your answers with the following answers.

1. List the seven spiritual purposes for the laying on of hands.  
**Impartation of spiritual blessings.**  
**The transfer of spiritual authority.**  
**Healing of the sick.**  
**Helping others receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit.**  
**Impartation of spiritual gifts.**  
**Sending out of Christian missionaries.**  
**The appointment of Christian leadership in local congregations.**
2. Read Numbers 27:18-20 (NIV). What two things did Moses do when he put his hands upon Joshua?  
**He commissioned him.**  
**He gave him some of his own authority.**
3. Read Deuteronomy 34:9. What was the result of Moses putting his hands upon Joshua?  
**He became full of the spirit of wisdom.**
4. Read Mark 16:17-18. How did Jesus direct His followers to heal the sick?  
**By laying hands on the sick, so that the sick could recover.**
5. Read Acts 9:17-18. What two things happened when Ananias put his hands on Saul?  
**He received his sight; that is, he received healing for his eyes.**  
**And he was filled with the Holy Spirit.**
6. Read Acts 8:14-17. When Peter and John came to Samaria what two things did they do to help these believers receive the baptism of the Holy Spirit? (verses 15, 17).  
**They prayed for them.**  
**They laid their hands on them.**
7. Read Acts 19:6. When Paul laid his hands on believers at Ephesus, what three things happened to them?  
**They received the Holy Ghost (He came on them).**  
**They spoke with tongues.**  
**They prophesied (that is, spoke words that the Holy Spirit gave them).**
8. Read 1 Timothy 4:14. When a prophetic message (prophecy) and the elders (presbytery) laid hands on Timothy, what was imparted to him?  
**A spiritual gift.**

9. Read Acts 19:11-12. What happened when Paul placed his hands on people?  
**Special miracles took place.**
10. Read Hebrews 6:1-2. Before you build a house you have to lay a foundation. What are the six foundational doctrines of a Christian's life (also called the doctrine of Christ)?  
**Repentance from dead works**  
**Faith towards God**  
**The doctrine of baptisms**  
**Laying on of hands**  
**Resurrection of the dead**  
**Eternal judgment**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

# A Very Successful Physician

By Joe Rose  
(Discipleship Lesson)

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

My wife and I know a physician who is very successful in healing many types of sickness and disease. My name is Joe Rose, and I hope you're reading this article because you or someone you know may be in need of healing.

Actually, my wife and I have been to this man and have been healed of several sicknesses. A number of years ago, my wife had tumors growing in her body, and two specialists said they wanted to operate. We heard of this great Physician and made an appointment. He told us tumors could be removed without surgery. He confirmed these words, and my wife was healed.

One time I went to this Physician because I had been out running and had a lot of pain in one knee. He got rid of the pain. Another time I had been having sharp pains in my heart. He healed those instantly.

We know of a woman that spent all her money on doctors trying to be healed of bleeding and couldn't get any relief. He healed her instantly. Another man had a son with terrible epileptic seizures — healed instantly. One man was healed who was totally deaf — healed instantly. One man in his 40s had been crippled since birth and had to be carried around — instantly healed. I personally know a young girl that was brought back to life by this physician.

I read an article written by this Physician saying there is no sickness or disease that can't be healed. This Physician has had many reports written of incurable people being healed. He has a totally unique way of healing. He actually removes a person's sickness and places the sickness on Himself.

It's sort of like when a person comes to Him with a sickness who has a heavy backpack he is carrying. This Physician takes the backpack off and puts it on His back. Then the person doesn't have the weight (sickness) anymore.

This Physician's name is Jesus and the Bible says "It was our pain He took, and our diseases were put on Him...He took the punishment by which we have peace, and by His wounds we are made well" (Isa. 53:4-5, The Bible in Basic English).

Friend, two thousand years ago this Physician (Jesus) took all your sickness and disease. It was placed on His body (Matt. 8:16-17 "When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick: [17] That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses"). You have the right to go to Jesus today and receive healing from your sickness. Regardless of your religious beliefs, what you think of churches, or what you may have heard about God, He loves you and wants you to receive healing in your body today. He also took all your sins and put them on His body, so you can be forgiven.

Please see the Great Physician (Jesus) today, for all your needs!

# A Very Successful Physician

by Joe Rose  
(Discipleship Questions)

Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible.

1. Read Psalm 103:1-3. "Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name. [2] Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: [3] Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases." We are not to forget the Lord's benefits. What two benefits are mentioned in Psalm 103:3? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.
2. Read Psalm 103:3-5. "Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; [4] Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies; [5] Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's." God is good. What seven things does God want for you?  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.
3. Read 3 John 2. "Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth." It is God's will that we **p**\_\_\_\_\_ and be in **h**\_\_\_\_\_, even as our **s**\_\_\_\_\_ prospers.
4. Read Psalm 147:3. "He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds." And Luke 4:18. "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised." Besides healing the physical body, God also heals those that have broken **h**\_\_\_\_\_.
5. In the lesson it is stated: "This Physician has had many reports written of incurable people being healed. He has a totally unique way of healing. He actually removes a person's sickness and places the sickness on Himself. It's sort of like when a person comes to Him with a sickness who has a heavy backpack he is carrying, and this Physician takes the backpack off and puts it on His back. Then the person doesn't have the weight (sickness) anymore." Read Matthew 8:16-17. "When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick: [17] That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses." Verse 17 tells us that Jesus \_\_\_\_\_ our infirmities and \_\_\_\_\_ (carried away) our sicknesses.

6. Read Mark 16:18. "They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover." We are to lay our hands on the sick, so that they will \_\_\_\_\_.
  
7. Read James 5:14-16. "Is any sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: [15] And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. [16] Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." If you are sick, you are to call \_\_\_\_\_; they are to \_\_\_\_\_ over you, and anoint you with \_\_\_\_\_ in the name of the Lord. The prayer of \_\_\_\_\_ will heal the sick, and the Lord will raise you up; if you have committed sins, they will be forgiven.
  
8. Read James 5:16. "Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." And John 5:14. "Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee;" and 1 John 1:9; "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." Confess your \_\_\_\_\_ one to another, and \_\_\_\_\_ one for another, that ye may be \_\_\_\_\_.
  
9. Read John 4:46-54. "So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. [47] When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. [48] Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. [49] The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. [50] Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. [51] And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth. [52] Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. [53] So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house. [54] This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judaea into Galilee." (Verse 50) And the man \_\_\_\_\_ the \_\_\_\_\_ that Jesus had spoken unto him. (Verse 53) So the father knew that it was at the \_\_\_\_\_ (or exact time), in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house (that is, his whole household) believed on Jesus because of this miracle of healing.
  
10. Read 1 John 3:8. "He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil." Jesus Christ, God's Son, appeared that He might destroy the \_\_\_\_\_.

11. Read Acts 10:38. "How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him." Jesus went about doing good and \_\_\_\_\_ all that were \_\_\_\_\_.
12. Read James 4:7. "Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you." What two things are we to do when we find ourselves being oppressed by the devil? \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
13. Read Matthew 14:36. "And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole." As many as \_\_\_\_\_ Jesus were made perfectly whole. Have you touched Jesus today? \_\_\_\_\_.



## A Very Successful Physician

By Joe Rose

(Discipleship Answer Key)

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.

Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read Psalm 103:1-3. We are not to forget the Lord's benefits. What two benefits are mentioned in Psalm 103:3?  
**The forgiveness of our sins (iniquities) and the healing of all our diseases.**
2. Read Psalm 103:3-5. God is good. What seven things does God want for you?  
**Forgiveness.**  
**Healing.**  
**To redeem your life from destruction.**  
**To crown you with loving kindness.**  
**Tender mercies.**  
**Good things.**  
**Renew your youth.**
3. Read 3 John 2. It is God's will that we  
**prosper** and be in  
**health**, even as our  
**soul** prospers.
4. Read Psalm 147:3. Besides healing the physical body, God also heals those that have broken  
**hearts.**
5. In the lesson it is stated: "This Physician has had many reports written of incurable people being healed. He has a totally unique way of healing. He actually removes a person's sickness and places the sickness on Himself. It's sort of like when a person comes to Him with a sickness who has a heavy backpack he is carrying, and this Physician takes the backpack off and puts it on His back. Then the person doesn't have the weight (sickness) anymore." Read Matthew 8:16-17. Verse 17 tells us that Jesus **took** our infirmities and **bore** (carried away) our sicknesses.
6. Read Mark 16:18. We are to lay our hands on the sick, so that they will **recover**.

7. Read James 5:14-16. If you are sick, you are to call **for the elders of the church**; they are to **pray** over you, and anoint you with **oil** in the name of the Lord. The prayer of **faith** will heal the sick, and the Lord will raise you up; if you have committed sins, they will be forgiven.
8. Read James 5:16, and John 5:14. Confess your **faults** one to another, and **pray** one for another, that ye may be **healed**.
9. Read John 4:46-54. (Verse 50) And the man **believed** the **word** that Jesus had spoken unto him. (Verse 53) So the father knew that it was at the **same hour** (or exact time), in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house (that is, his whole household) believed on Jesus because of this miracle of healing.
10. Read 1 John 3:8. Jesus Christ, God's Son, appeared that He might destroy the **works of the devil**.
11. Read Acts 10:38. Jesus went about doing good and **healing** all that were **oppressed of the devil**.
12. Read James 4:7. What two things are we to do when we find ourselves being oppressed by the devil?  
**Submit ourselves to God** and  
**resist the devil (actively stand against him and his works)**.
13. Read Matthew 14:36. As many as **touched** Jesus were made perfectly whole.  
Have you touched Jesus today? \_\_\_\_\_..

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for discipleship purposes  
only on the condition that it is distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## **The Disabled Nurse**

### **The Jill Reece Story**

#### **(Discipleship Lesson)**

.....  
Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

Jill had been happily married just six months when she began a downward spiral of illness and despair. Here's what happened...

In 1997, at thirty-three years of age, Jill was eleven years into a wonderful career of nursing. She fell on an icy parking lot and two weeks later was suffering from severe pain that went into her hips, back, and neck. Three months later, she was diagnosed with a debilitating illness that affected every system in her body. Three months after that, she was disabled from nursing, mentally and physically. She was told it would continue to worsen and that it was "incurable!" From all the signs around her, life was over, but she knew strongly, deep down inside, that God did not want her like this. She decided in her heart that she was not going to give up. Though she had received Christ at a very young age, she didn't know that divine healing was available today.

The first year was torture. She and her husband kept praying that God would show them the answer to get their lives back or even something close to it. The process for finding her answers really started when she began reading the Bible in a way she never had before. She spent hours reading and wondering why she didn't see healings and miracles now as they were in the Bible. She knew God didn't love some more than others and that He would not hold anything back today, but she didn't understand how to receive this from God. However, in the process of reading and really focusing on the Word of God, she did regain her memory and ability to concentrate. She learned there is great power in focusing on the Word of God and not on the situation, good or bad. The more she read, the more she wanted to learn about God's Word and receive all God had for her. Eventually, Jill learned that those things she had read in the Bible were actually still happening. She understood that what Jesus did on the cross not only provided salvation for eternal life but also healing. What she had to do was receive her healing in faith from her heart, believing that it was already done through Christ Jesus. In July 2002, she was healed! The symptoms left and she began her new, healed life.

What God has done in Jill's life is possible for you and anyone who seeks Him. Are you going through tough times in your life? Maybe you're experiencing sickness, marriage problems, physical addictions, anger, alcohol, fear, or maybe you feel all alone. Whatever the situation, God cares about you and wants to intervene in your life.

## The Disabled Nurse

### The Jill Reece Story

#### (Discipleship Questions)

.....  
Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson and using your Bible.

1. Read 3 John 2. "Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth." Though everything Jill was experiencing looked as if her life was over as she knew it, what gave her hope that she wasn't going to be in this condition for the rest of her life?
  - a. She believed the doctors would come up with a new cure.
  - b. She believed this would some day pass.
  - c. She knew that God didn't want her to be that way, and she wouldn't give up until she found out how to receive healing.
  
2. Read 2 Corinthians 10:3-5. "For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: [4] (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds:) [5] Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ." Does what you believe have an effect on your ability to receive good things from God?
  - a. No. You should always go with what makes sense to you.
  - b. Yes. Though we are used to being in our flesh and believing what makes sense to our minds, we need to cast down anything we think that doesn't fall in line with the knowledge of God. We need to obey, even in our thoughts.
  
3. Read 2 Corinthians 10:5. "Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ." According to this verse, what are you to do if you see something in the Bible that is different from what you have believed as truth?
  - a. Forget about it.
  - b. Don't forsake the traditions of your family.
  - c. I need to change my thoughts to reflect the truth I see in God's Word.

4. Read Psalms 103:1-5. "Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name. [2] Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: [3] Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; [4] Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies; [5] Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's." Does God want to bless (including healing) everyone?
- a. No. He only wants to heal a few.
  - b. Yes. The Lord is good; He wants to heal all my diseases.
  - c. I don't know.
5. After Jill recognized that she needed more knowledge about God and what He had done for her, what did she do first that really made the difference in her life?
- a. She went to the church of her choice.
  - b. She made a vow to God.
  - c. She helped the poor.
  - d. She started to read the Bible for herself and believe what it said.
6. Read Hebrews 4:12. "For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart." And John 6:63. "It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life." Will the Bible really show you what you need to see in your situation, that is unique to you?
- a. No. We must gather other information.
  - b. No. We must go to a religious leader to find out what to do.
  - c. Yes. The Bible will point out our thoughts and heart motives. God wants to give me life even if it doesn't make sense to me in my thoughts. He will make it clear when my thoughts line up with His.
7. Read 2 Timothy 2:15. "Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth," And 3:16. "All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness." What are you to do if you read the Bible and don't feel like you understand it?
- a. Quit reading the Bible.
  - b. Go to church more often.
  - c. I should study it boldly and know that its words are given by God.

8. Read Luke 1:37. "For with God nothing shall be impossible." And 1 Corinthians 1:27. "But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty." When doctors or anyone label us, such as when they diagnosed Jill as "incurable," is there a greater authority that we can believe in and seek after for change?
- a. No. Miracles of the Bible are passed away.
  - b. No. We should listen only to our doctors.
  - c. Yes. I can seek God and what He would want for my situation, because nothing is impossible with Him.
9. Read Colossians 3:10. "And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him." Can someone be saved and not know all that God has really done for them?
- a. No. We know everything we need to know.
  - b. Yes. The Bible says to renew the mind in the knowledge of God. Being saved isn't the end of knowing God, it is the beginning.
10. Read Mark 7:13. "Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye." If you are not willing to believe what God's Word says but believe something you thought or were taught, can that block what God wants to do in your life?
- a. No. You should always believe what your folks taught you.
  - b. Yes. Traditions of man can make the Word of God ineffective in our own lives if they don't agree with the Bible.
11. Read Luke 12:29-31. "And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. [30] For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. [31] But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you." And Matthew 6:33. "But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." Why should we focus on God and what He wants and not the situation?
- 
12. Read Isaiah 53:4-5. "Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted. [5] But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed." And 1 Peter 2:24. "Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed." What did Jesus do for us and how does that apply to healing?
-

13. Read James 5:15. "And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him." And Hebrews 13:8. "Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever." In James 5:15 the word "saved" was originally written as the Greek word "sozo." This word means "to deliver, protect, heal, preserve, and be whole." After reading Hebrews 13:8, do you believe that God not only meant what He said when the Bible was first written, but that He means it for today? \_\_\_\_\_

14. Read 2 Corinthians 5:17. "Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new." What should you believe right now and continue to carry out every day of your life? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**The Disabled Nurse**  
**The Jill Reece Story**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

..... Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
..... Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read 3 John 2. Though everything Jill was experiencing looked as if her life was over as she knew it, what gave her hope that she wasn't going to be in this condition for the rest of her life?
  - a. She believed the doctors would come up with a new cure.
  - b. She believed this would some day pass.
  - c. **She knew that God didn't want her to be that way, and she wouldn't give up until she found out how to receive healing.**
2. Read 2 Corinthians 10:3-5. Does what you believe have an effect on your ability to receive good things from God?
  - a. No. You should always go with what makes sense to you.
  - b. **Yes. Though we are used to being in our flesh and believing what makes sense to our minds, we need to cast down anything we think that doesn't fall in line with the knowledge of God. We need to obey, even in our thoughts.**
3. Read 2 Corinthians 10:5. According to this verse, what are you to do if you see something in the Bible that is different from what you have believed as truth?
  - a. Forget about it.
  - b. Don't forsake the traditions of your family.
  - c. **I need to change my thoughts to reflect the truth I see in God's Word.**
4. Read Psalms 103:1-5. Does God want to bless (including healing) everyone?
  - a. No. He only wants to heal a few.
  - b. **Yes. The Lord is good; He wants to heal all my diseases.**
  - c. I don't know.
5. After Jill recognized that she needed more knowledge about God and what He had done for her, what did she do first that really made the difference in her life?
  - a. She went to the church of her choice.
  - b. She made a vow to God.
  - c. She helped the poor.
  - d. **She started to read the Bible for herself and believe what it said.**



6. Read Hebrews 4:12, and John 6:63. Will the Bible really show you what you need to see in your situation, that is unique to you?
- a. No. We must gather other information.
  - b. No. We must go to a religious leader to find out what to do.
  - c. **Yes. The Bible will point out our thoughts and heart motives. God wants to give me life even if it doesn't make sense to me in my thoughts. He will make it clear when my thoughts line up with His.**
7. Read 2 Timothy 2:15. What are you to do if you read the Bible and don't feel like you understand it?
- a. Quit reading the Bible.
  - b. Go to church more often.
  - c. **I should study it boldly and know that its words are given by God.**
8. Read Luke 1:37, and 1 Corinthians 1:27. When doctors or anyone label us, such as when they diagnosed Jill as "incurable," is there a greater authority that we can believe in and seek after for change?
- a. No. Miracles of the Bible are passed away.
  - b. No. We should listen only to our doctors.
  - c. **Yes. I can seek God and what He would want for my situation, because nothing is impossible with Him.**
9. Read Colossians 3:10. Can someone be saved and not know all that God has really done for them?
- a. No. We know everything we need to know.
  - b. **Yes. The Bible says to renew the mind in the knowledge of God. Being saved isn't the end of knowing God, it is the beginning.**
10. Read Mark 7:13. If you are not willing to believe what God's Word says but believe something you thought or were taught, can that block what God wants to do in your life?
- a. No. You should always believe what your folks taught you.
  - b. **Yes. Traditions of man can make the Word of God ineffective in our own lives if they don't agree with the Bible.**
11. Read Luke 12:29-31, and Matthew 6:33. Why should we focus on God and what He wants and not the situation?
- If I focus on the situation, I will doubt. God knows not only what I need, but by seeking Him above all else, He will give me all I need.**

12. Read Isaiah 53:4-5, and 1 Peter 2:24. What did Jesus do for us and how does that apply to healing?

**Jesus took on Himself everything that was needed for my healing. My sins made me dead (spiritually), but through Jesus I can live (spiritually) and be healed (physically). My part is to believe that by His stripes I was healed in what Jesus did over 2000 years ago and receive that gift now.**

13. Read James 5:15, and Hebrews 13:8. In James 5:15 the word "saved" was originally written as the Greek word "sozo." This word means "to deliver, protect, heal, preserve, and be whole." After reading Hebrews 13:8, do you believe that God not only meant what He said when the Bible was first written, but that He means it for today?

**Yes, Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever. To be saved still means "to deliver, protect, heal, preserve, be whole."**

14. Read 2 Corinthians 5:17. What should you believe right now and continue to carry out every day of your life?

**Anyone who believes in Christ is brand new, not just when salvation is received, but every day. That means brand new in all areas of my life. I need to receive what Jesus has already done for me anytime that I find my life is not the "new creation" it is meant to be in all areas of my life. Jesus already did all the work for me; all I have to do is believe and receive.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow

Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## Will the Dead Live Again?

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

.....  
Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

Of the thirteen sermons that appear in the book of Acts, eleven stress or imply a resurrection. You may say, "What does the doctrine of resurrection have to do with me?" The answer – everything! Jesus states in John 5:28-29 that "the hour is coming, in which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." The point is that an hour is coming—that is, it will be future—in which all people that are in the graves will be resurrected bodily. The power to bring forth this resurrection will be the voice of the Son of God, and all people will come forth. Those that have done good—that is, those who have repented, turned to God, and gone a new direction—will have a resurrection to eternal life. But those that have done evil, who have failed to repent, will be raised unto a resurrection of damnation—that is, they will perish.

For those who are raised unto the resurrection of eternal life, the Scriptures say that through the resurrection their natural bodies will be raised and changed into spiritual bodies (1 Cor. 15:44). Their earthly, flesh-and-bone bodies will be raised and changed into heavenly bodies (1 Cor. 15:49). The body of corruption—that is, subject to perishing and dying—will put on incorruption (i.e., it can no longer die or perish – 1 Cor. 15:42, 53, 54). Their bodies of dishonor, shame, or disgrace will be raised into glorious bodies (1 Cor. 15:43). The body of weakness, subject to feebleness or infirmity, will be raised in power (1 Cor. 15:43). The mortal body—that is, subject to death—will be raised into immortality—that is, everlasting life. The vile body—that is, the body of humiliation—will be changed and fashioned into a glorious body (Phil. 3:21).

For those who will be raised unto a resurrection of damnation, this resurrection will be followed by eternal judgment. The end result will be that they perish.

Regeneration (the new birth) is that which brings resurrection life to our spirit man (Eph. 2:5). The physical resurrection is that which brings the believer into the very image of God in spirit, soul, and body. Where are you in all of this? Will your resurrection be unto life eternal, or...?

## Will the Dead Live Again?

By Don Krow

(Discipleship Questions)

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible. ....

1. Read John 5:28-29. "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, [29] And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." What two resurrections does Jesus speak of? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. Read Daniel 12:2. "And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." What two resurrections are described in Daniel 12:2? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Read 1 Corinthians 15:44. "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body." Our bodies are now \_\_\_\_\_ bodies; they will be raised \_\_\_\_\_ bodies.
4. Read 1 Corinthians 15:49. "And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly." As we have borne the image of the \_\_\_\_\_, we shall bear this image of the \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Read 1 Corinthians 15:41-42 (CEV). "The sun isn't like the moon, the moon isn't like the stars, and each star is different. [2] That's how it will be when our bodies are raised to life. These bodies will die, but the bodies that are raised will live forever." These bodies that die will be raised to \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Read 1 Corinthians 15:43. "It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power." The bodies we have now are called bodies of \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_. When they are raised they will be in \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.
7. Read 1 Corinthians 15:53. "For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality." These bodies we have now are called \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_. Through the resurrection they will put on \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.

8. Read Philippians 3:21. "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself." Our \_\_\_\_\_ bodies shall be changed and fashioned like unto His (Jesus') \_\_\_\_\_ body.

**Note: The mortal body will be raised** (1 Cor. 15:44: "It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body"), **put on** (1 Cor. 15:53-54 "For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. [54] So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory"), **be changed** (1 Cor. 15:51 "Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed," and Phil 3:21 "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself"), **be fashioned** (Phil 3:21 "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself"), **be quickened** (Rom 8:11 "But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you"), **be redeemed** (Rom 8:23 "And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body"), **and is waiting for the adoption and manifestation of the sons of God.** (Rom 8:19, 23 "For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. [23] And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body").

9. Read John 2:19-21(verse 21). "Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. [20] Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? [21] But he spake of the temple of his body." What kind of resurrection is this verse speaking of?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
10. Read Mark 16:12. "After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country." The resurrected body has the ability to appear in another \_\_\_\_\_.
11. Read John 5:28-29. "Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, [29] And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation." Which resurrection do you want to be in?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
12. Read John 6:40. "And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day." So come to Him (Jesus) that ye might have \_\_\_\_\_.

## Will the Dead Live Again?

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Answer Key)

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions. Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read John 5:28-29. What two resurrections does Jesus speak of?  
**The resurrection of life and the resurrection of damnation.**
2. Read Daniel 12:2. What two resurrections are described in Daniel 12:2?  
**One to everlasting life and one to shame and everlasting contempt.**
3. Read 1 Corinthians 15:44. Our bodies are now **natural** bodies; they will be raised **spiritual** bodies.
4. Read 1 Corinthians 15:49. As we have borne the image of the **earthly**, we shall bear this image of the **heavenly**.
5. Read 1 Corinthians 15:41-42. These bodies that die will be raised to **live forever**.
6. Read 1 Corinthians 15:43. The bodies we have now are called bodies of **dishonor** and **weakness**. When they are raised they will be in **glory** and **power**.
7. Read 1 Corinthians 15:53. These bodies we have now are called **corruptible** and **mortal**. Through the resurrection they will put on **incorruption** and **immortality**.
8. Read Philippians 3:21. Our **vile** bodies shall be changed and fashioned like unto His (Jesus') **glorious** body.

**Note:** The mortal body will be raised (1 Cor. 15:44), put on (1 Cor. 15:53-54), be changed (1 Cor. 15:51 and Phil 3:21), be fashioned (Phil 3:21), be quickened (Rom 8:11), be redeemed (Rom 8:23), and is waiting for the adoption and manifestation of the sons of God. (Rom 8:19, 23).

9. Read John 2:19-21(verse 21). What kind of resurrection is this verse speaking of?  
**A bodily resurrection.**
10. Read Mark 16:12. The resurrected body has the ability to appear in another  
**form.**
11. Read John 5:28-29. Which resurrection do you want to be in?  
**Resurrection of life.**  
Read John 6:40. So come to Him (Jesus) that ye might have  
**life.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## Can We Really Talk To The Dead?

### A True Story by Joe Rose (Discipleship Lesson)

---

Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

I grew up in a little coal mining town in Pennsylvania called Scranton. Horoscopes, astrology and tarot cards were the accepted way of predicting things to come. At night, my mom and grandma would have séances in our living room. They would read tarot cards and talk to the spirits of those who had died years before. Mom and grandma said they would “get messages” from spirits. Sometimes I would hear knockings, and other strange noises, and even actual voices of the spirits in our living room. One night my grandma said she saw “Lucky Lucy” going down. The next morning we read in the paper that a plane named “Lucky Lucy” crashed shortly after my grandma said she saw it go down. We saw spirits materialize, tables levitate, and spirits talk through people in trances.

**Friend, can we really talk to the dead? Can we really tell the future by reading tarot cards and communicating with spirits? Are these kinds of things for real?**

What I have learned by studying scripture is this: in Luke 16:19-31, Jesus tells the story of a rich man and a beggar. “There was a man who always dressed in fine clothes and was so rich that he was able to feast and party everyday. One day Lazarus, a diseased beggar, was laid at his door. As he lay there longing for scraps from the rich man’s table, the dogs would come and lick his open sores. Finally the beggar died and was carried by the angels to be with Abraham in the place of the righteous dead. The rich man also died and was buried, and his soul went to hell. There, in torment, he saw Lazarus in the far distance with Abraham. ‘Father Abraham,’ he shouted, ‘have some pity! Send Lazarus over here if only to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am in anguish in these flames.’ But Abraham said to him, ‘Son, remember that during your lifetime you had everything you wanted, and Lazarus had nothing. So now he is here being comforted and you are in anguish. And besides, there is a great chasm separating us, and anyone wanting to come to us from here is stopped at its edge; and no one over there can cross to us.’ Then the rich man said, ‘O Father Abraham, then please send him to my father’s home—for I have five brothers—to warn them about this place of torment lest they come here when they die.’ But Abraham said, ‘The Scriptures have warned them again and again. Your brothers can read them any time they want to.’ The rich man replied, ‘No, Father Abraham, they won’t bother to read them. But if someone is sent to them from the dead, then they will turn from their sins.’ But Abraham said, ‘if they won’t listen to Moses and the prophets, they won’t listen even though someone rises from the dead’” (LB). In this story, Jesus clearly tells us that neither those in hell or those in heaven can return to earth and communicate with us but that we have Moses and the prophets in the Bible, which is God’s Word.

In Deuteronomy 18:9-12, the Bible says, “When you enter the land the LORD your God is giving you, do not learn to imitate the detestable ways of the nations there. Let no one be found among you who sacrifices his son or daughter in the fire, who practices divination or sorcery, interprets omens, engages in witchcraft, or casts spells, or who is a medium or spiritist or who consults the dead. Anyone who does these things is detest-



able to the LORD, and because of these detestable practices the LORD your God will drive out those nations before you" (NIV).

In 1986 I realized that necromancy (attempting to talk to the dead), consulting with familiar spirits (devils), predicting the future by tarot cards, and reading horoscopes are all abominations to God. Jesus is calling each one of us personally into a relationship where we look to HIM for direction and guidance. We don't need to ask familiar spirits (devils) what we should do. We have a loving and all powerful God, who is calling out to you to accept Jesus as your personal Savior, repent from your sins and receive eternal life (Rom. 6:23, and 10:13 "For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord," and [13] "For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved").

Please consider calling on Jesus to be your personal Lord and Savior. He will give you eternal life with Him in paradise (Rom. 10:9-10: "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. [10] For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation"). He will also give you the Holy Spirit (Lk. 11:13 "If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?").

## **Can We Really Talk To The Dead?**

### **A True Story by Joe Rose (Discipleship Questions)**

---

Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson and using your Bible.

1. Read Deuteronomy 18:9-12 (verse 12). "When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. [10] There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, [11] Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. [12] For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee." We see from reading these verses that God is the only source of information that we need. Going to witches and trying to consult the dead or familiar spirits are all **a**\_\_\_\_\_ unto the Lord.
2. Read Luke 16:19. "There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day." Jesus said, there was a certain rich man who always wore expensive clothes and lived in luxury every day.

True or False.

3. Read Luke 16:20. "And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores." There was a certain beggar named Saul, who was laid at the gate of the rich man's house, was covered with sores.

True or False.

4. Read Luke 16:21. "And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores." Lazarus (the poor man) wanted to eat the small pieces of food that fell from the rich man's table. Dogs came and licked his sores.

True or False.

5. Read Luke 16:22. "And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried." It came to pass that the beggar died, and that was the end of him.

True or False.

6. Read Luke 16:22. "And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried." The rich man also died and his body was buried.

True or False.

7. Read Luke 16:23. "And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom." Although this rich man's body (which included his eyes) was buried, in hell he had eyes and could see.

True or False.

8. Read Luke 16:23. "And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom." Even though the rich man's physical body was buried, he was still able to feel.

True or False.

9. Read Luke 16:24. "And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame." Even though the rich man's physical body was buried, he could still speak.

True or False.

10. Read Luke 16:25. "But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented." The rich man could remember the things that had happened on the earth (during his lifetime).

True or False.

11. Read Luke 16:26. "And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence." After death there is a place of comfort (like heaven) and a place of torment. No one can cross over from one place to the other.

True or False.

12. Read Luke 16:27-28. "Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: [28] For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment." The dead rich man had a request that someone might go to his father's house on earth (to the living) and testify to his brothers.

True or False.

13. Read Luke 16:28. "For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment." The dead rich man had five living brothers on earth. He wanted them to be "testified" to so that they might escape the place of torment he was in. The word "testify" means to confirm a thing by testimony and cause it to be believed. What did he want his brothers to believe?
- 

14. Read Luke 16:29. "Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them." Abraham told the rich man that his brothers needed to hear (take heed) Moses and the prophets. This is another way of saying that they have the Word of God and can read it anytime they want.

True or False.

15. Read Luke 16:30. "And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent." What did these brothers need to do to escape the torments of hell?
- 

16. Read Luke 16:31. "And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead." If people won't listen to the Word of God, neither will they be persuaded if one comes from the dead.

True or False.

17. Can you see how important it is to listen to and obey the Word of God?
-

## Can We Really Talk To The Dead?

A True Story by Joe Rose

(Discipleship Answer Key)

.....  
Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers

1. Read Deuteronomy 18:9-12 (verse 12). We see from reading these verses that God is the only source of information that we need. Going to witches and trying to consult the dead or familiar spirits are all **abominations** unto the Lord.
2. Read Luke 16:19. Jesus said, there was a certain rich man who always wore expensive clothes and lived in luxury every day.

**True** or False.

3. Read Luke 16:20. There was a certain beggar named Saul, who was laid at the gate of the rich man's house, was covered with sores.

True or **False. His name was Lazarus.**

4. Read Luke 16:21. Lazarus (the poor man) wanted to eat the small pieces of food that fell from the rich man's table. Dogs came and licked his sores.

**True** or False.

5. Read Luke 16:22. It came to pass that the beggar died, and that was the end of him.

True or **False. Angels came and carried Lazarus to a place of comfort, something like heaven.**

6. Read Luke 16:22. The rich man also died and his body was buried.

**True** or False.

7. Read Luke 16:23. Although this rich man's body (which included his eyes) was buried, in hell he had eyes and could see.

**True In hell he lifted up his eyes, and saw Abraham afar off and Lazarus.**  
or False.

8. Read Luke 16:23. Even though the rich man's physical body was buried, he was still able to feel.

**True In hell he was in torment.** or False.

9. Read Luke 16:24. Even though the rich man's physical body was buried, he could still speak.

**True He cried and said, "Father Abraham, have mercy on me."** or False.

10. Read Luke 16:25. The rich man could remember the things that had happened on the earth (during his lifetime).

**True Abraham said, "Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime received good things and Lazarus bad things."** or False.

11. Read Luke 16:26. After death there is a place of comfort (like heaven) and a place of torment. No one can cross over from one place to the other.

**True Between the place of comfort and the place of torment is a great gulf or chasm, so that no one can cross over to the other place.** or False.

12. Read Luke 16:27-28. The dead rich man had a request that someone might go to his father's house on earth (to the living) and testify to his brothers.

**True** or False.

13. Read Luke 16:28. The dead rich man had five living brothers on earth. He wanted them to be "testified" to so that they might escape the place of torment he was in. The word "testify" means to confirm a thing by testimony and cause it to be believed. What did he want his brothers to believe?

**That there would be a future judgment (hell) so that they would turn or return back to God.**

14. Read Luke 16:29. Abraham told the rich man that his brothers needed to hear (take heed) Moses and the prophets. This is another way of saying that they have the Word of God and can read it anytime they want.

**True** or False.

15. Read Luke 16:30. What did these brothers need to do to escape the torments of hell?  
**Repent (to have a change of heart that turns a person to God).**

16. Read Luke 16:31. If people won't listen to the Word of God, neither will they be persuaded if one comes from the dead.

**True** or False.

17. Can you see how important it is to listen to and obey the Word of God?
- 

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

# What Do You Do When You Find Your Heart Is Not Right?

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

---

Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

If you look in Strong's Exhaustive Concordance, you will discover that the word "heart" is used a total of 830 times in Scripture. The word "hearts" is used another total of 112 times. We can see from this that the subject of the heart is a major topic in Scripture.

The book of Proverbs tells us to keep our hearts, or guard our hearts, with all diligence—that is, consistently, always—for out of them spring the issues of life (Prov. 4:23). The heart is not like the spirit, in that it can be influenced by many different things.

We first want to look, from Scripture, at the heart of an unregenerated person (one who is not saved). Jeremiah 17:9 tells us that the heart is deceitful above all things and desperately wicked. Who can know the depths of its wickedness? Genesis 6:5 tells us that God saw the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. We can see from this that man's imagination and thoughts are by-products of his heart. Jesus said in Mark 7:21-22, "for from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, [and] foolishness."

Let me ask you a question: How many of you, since you've been a Christian, have had an evil thought, an evil eye, pride, or foolishness?

What happens to the heart in the new birth? Ezekiel 36:26-27 states, "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart [a hard or calloused heart] out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh [a heart that is soft and can respond to God] and I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes." As stated earlier, we can see that the heart is not like the spirit, in that it can be influenced by many different things. Vine's Expository Dictionary states that the heart "embraces the whole inner man...while it is the source of all action and the center of all thought and feeling, **the heart is also described as receptive to influences both from the outer world and God Himself.**" In reality, the heart will determine all that you do (Prov. 4:23).

So what do you do when you find that your heart is not right? In Acts 8:12-24, we see the story of a man who became a believer and shortly after, found that his heart was not right in the sight of God. This man's name was Simon. The Bible tells us that he believed and was baptized, but shortly after his conversion, there was a situation in his heart that was not right. Peter told him how to remedy this situation. Peter stated that Simon's heart was not right in the sight of God, that he should repent of this particular wickedness, and pray to God that the thought of his heart may be forgiven him (Acts 8:21-22). Simon responded by saying, "You pray to the Lord for me." (Acts 8:24). How many times have we seen individuals asking others to pray to God for them instead of dealing with their own heart's issues before God? It is possible to be strengthened with might by God's Spirit in the inner man, that Christ Himself can dwell in all of the heart (our mind, our emotions, our feelings, etc.). What will you allow to influence your heart? Will it be the world, or will it be

God? Why do you think that Jesus got up early before the break of day to be with His Father? By so doing, He was establishing His heart, because He knew that all Christian services proceed and spring out of relationship with God.

Do you know what your ministry is? It should be the same ministry that Anna the Prophetess had. She **served** God (worshipped God and ministered unto God) with fastings and **prayers night and day**. In the early church, the prophets and teachers at Antioch **ministered to the Lord**, and fasted, and then the Holy Ghost said...(Acts 13:1-2). The point is this—that the greatest commandment of scripture is still the greatest commandment: to love the Lord our God with all our hearts, with all our souls, with all our minds. Only by being before the Lord in worship, exposing our innermost being to Him, and inviting Christ into every area of our being can we establish our hearts, as our hearts are influenced by the very Person of the Most High God.

### **What Do You Do When You Find Your Heart Is Not Right? by Don Krow (Discipleship Questions)**

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible. ....

1. Read Proverbs 4:23. "Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life." The book of Proverbs tells us to keep our hearts, or guard our hearts with all diligence—that is, consistently, always—for out of them spring the \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Read Jeremiah 17:9. "The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? The heart (without Christ) is deceitful \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Read Genesis 6:5. "And GOD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." God saw the wickedness of man, every **i**\_\_\_\_\_ of the **t**\_\_\_\_\_ of his **h**\_\_\_\_\_ was only evil continually. We can see from this that man's imagination and thoughts are by-products of his heart.
4. Read Mark 7:21-22. "For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, [22] Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness." Have you, since you've been a Christian, had an evil thought, an evil eye, pride or foolishness? \_\_\_\_\_.



5. Read Ezekiel 36:26-27. "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. [27] And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them." This is what happens to the heart in the New Birth (Jn. 3:3). "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the **s**\_\_\_\_\_ **h**\_\_\_\_\_ (a hard or calloused heart) out of your flesh. And I will give you an **h**\_\_\_\_\_ **o**\_\_\_\_\_ **f**\_\_\_\_\_ (a heart that is soft and can respond to God) and I will put my spirit within you and cause you to walk in my statutes" (Ezek. 36:26-27).
6. Vine's Expository Dictionary states that the heart "embraces the whole inner man...while it is the source of all action and the center of all thought and feeling, the heart is also described as **r**\_\_\_\_\_ to the influences both from the **o**\_\_\_\_\_ **w**\_\_\_\_\_ and **G**\_\_\_\_\_ **H**\_\_\_\_\_. In reality, your heart will determine all that you do" (Proverbs 4:23: "Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life").
7. Read Acts 8:12-13. "But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. [13] Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done." Did Simon become a believer (or Christian)? \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Read Acts 8:18-21. "And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, [19] Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. [20] But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. [21] Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God." (Verse 19) Simon was: (underline one)
  - a. Willing to work for God
  - b. Ready to pray for the sick
  - c. Hungry for power, thinking God's gifts can be bought with money.
9. Read Acts 8:21. "Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God." Even though Simon had become a believer, this scripture records that at this time Simon's heart was: (underline one)
  - a. Seeking after God
  - b. Not right in the sight of God
  - c. Full of love
10. Read Acts 8:22. "Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee." What two things did the Apostle Peter tell Simon to do? \_\_\_\_\_ and \_\_\_\_\_.

11. Read Acts 8:24. "Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me." Simon did not want to take responsibility for his actions. So he asked Simon Peter to pray to God for him. What he needed to do was to **p**\_\_\_\_\_ to God for himself and turn from his wickedness.

**Definition:** Repentance is a change of mind, a change of heart that results in turning to God, Christ and His ways, and away from sin, Satan and his ways. This decision that changes the total direction of one's life is accompanied by faith, trust, and reliance upon God's mercy shown us through Jesus Christ. The result is conversion (a turning to God) and the forgiveness of our sins.

**Statement:** In Greek the aorist tense conveys "point action;" that is, the action is viewed as a complete whole or one-time action. **Example:** "Repent ye therefore (aorist tense: If you completely, actually and really do repent) and be converted (aorist tense: If you completely, actually and really do turn away from your sins and to God), that your sins may be blotted out (aorist tense: Your sins will completely, actually, and as a whole will be blotted out" (Acts 3:19).

That repentance is a completed one time action, but continues in the Christian life, and is brought out by the Greek present tense. Commands given in the present tense have continuous or repeated application. **Example:** "And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth (present tense: and continues to command) all men everywhere to repent (present tense: and to continue in repentance)" (Acts 17:30)

**Conclusion:** The repentance and faith called for in the scriptures is initially a one-time act that is to be continued in the Christian life.

12. Read Acts 26:18. "To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." When you find your heart is not right, what should you do?\_\_\_\_\_.
13. Read Psalm 51:10. "Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me." When David realized his heart was not right, what did he ask God?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
14. Read 1 John 1:9. "If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." When you are cleansed from all unrighteousness that leaves you **r**\_\_\_\_\_ (right before God).
15. Read Luke 2:36-37. "And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity; [37] And she was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers night and day." Anna was a prophetess, but her first ministry was to **G**\_\_\_\_\_. She served (or worshipped) God with fasting and **p**\_\_\_\_\_ night and day.

16. Read Acts 13:1-2. "Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. [2] As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them." The prophets and teachers at Antioch ministered first of all to t\_\_\_\_\_ L\_\_\_\_\_. Our ministry should also be first of all to God.
17. Read Matthew 22:36-37. "Master, which is the great commandment in the law? [37] Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind." The first commandment is still the first commandment. Our lives should center on L\_\_\_\_\_ the Lord.
18. Read Colossians 3:17. "And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him." What are some ways that we can love the Lord? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_.

**What Do You Do When You Find  
Your Heart Is Not Right?  
By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Answer Key)**

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read Proverbs 4:23. The book of Proverbs tells us to keep our hearts, or guard our hearts with all diligence—that is, consistently, always—for out of them spring the **Issues of life.**
2. Read Jeremiah 17:9. The heart (without Christ) is deceitful **Above all things and desperately wicked.**
3. Read Genesis 6:5. God saw the wickedness of man, every **imagination** of the **thoughts** of his **heart** was only evil continually. We can see from this that man's imagination and thoughts are by-products of his heart.
4. Read Mark 7:21-22. Have you, since you've been a Christian, had an evil thought, an evil eye, pride or foolishness?  
**Yes.**
5. Read Ezekiel 36:26-27. This is what happens to the heart in the New Birth (Jn. 3:3). "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the **stony heart** (a hard or calloused heart) out of your flesh. And I will give you an **heart of flesh** (a heart that is soft and can respond to God) and I will put my spirit within you and cause you to walk in my statutes" (Ezek. 36:26-27).
6. Vine's Expository Dictionary states that the heart "embraces the whole inner man...while it is the source of all action and the center of all thought and feeling, the heart is also described as **receptive** to the influences both from the **outer world** and **God Himself.** In reality, your heart will determine all that you do" (Proverbs 4:23).
7. Read Acts 8:12-13. Did Simon become a believer (or Christian)?  
**Yes.**
8. Read Acts 8:18-21 (Verse 19). Simon was: (underline one)
  - a. Willing to work for God
  - b. Ready to pray for the sick
  - c. **Hungry for power, thinking God's gifts can be bought with money.**

9. Read Acts 8:21. Even though Simon had become a believer, this scripture records that at this time Simon's heart was:
  - a. Seeking after God
  - b. Not right in the sight of God**
  - c. Full of love
10. Read Acts 8:22. What two things did the Apostle Peter tell Simon to do?  
**Repent of his wickedness and pray to God for forgiveness.**
11. Read Acts 8:24. Simon did not want to take responsibility for his actions. So he asked Simon Peter to pray to God for him. What he needed to do was to **pray** to God for himself and turn from his wickedness.
12. Read Acts 26:18. When you find your heart is not right, what should you do?  
**Turn from darkness to light, from Satan's authority unto God, and receive forgiveness.**
13. Read Psalm 51:10. When David realized his heart was not right, what did he ask God?  
**To create in him a clean heart and a right spirit (or attitude)**
14. Read 1 John 1:9. When you are cleansed from all unrighteousness that leaves you **righteous** (right before God).
15. Read Luke 2:36-37. Anna was a prophetess, but her first ministry was to **God**. She served (or worshipped) God with fasting and **prayers** night and day.
16. Read Acts 13:1-2. The prophets and teachers at Antioch ministered first of all to **the Lord**. Our ministry should also be first of all to God.
17. Read Matthew 22:36-37. The first commandment is still the first commandment. Our lives should center on **Loving** the Lord.
18. Read Colossians 3:17. What are some ways that we can love the Lord?  
**In everything we do, do it unto the Lord. Be thankful, worship, praise Him, and invite Christ into every area of our hearts, etc.**

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for discipleship purposes  
only on the condition that it is distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## **Only Fooling Myself**

### **The Patrick Catanach Story**

#### **(Discipleship Lesson)**

---

Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow.

Someone once said that in order to get an old mule's attention, you sometimes have to smack him upside the head with a two-by-four. The razor wire that surrounds this place, the steel bars on the windows, and the green uniform I wear are God's two-by-fours for me.

Thirty or so years ago, I got caught up in the "Jesus movement." I accepted Jesus into my life, and that started the religious roller coaster ride. I attended some Bible studies and would stop off for a cold drink on the way home. I would read the Bible at home then smoke a joint. On my way home from work, I would go to a topless bar, drink, smoke, and lust after the dancers. I might have accepted Jesus, but I was unwilling to give up my vices. When things didn't go in my favor, and when my marriage started to fall apart, I would get angry at God: "I go to church, I read the Bible. Why don't you help me!" I realize now that in those days, I knew about Jesus but didn't know Jesus.

I started smoking weed in 1966 when I was in Vietnam. I ended up smoking every day for the next thirty-five years. I smoked so I could do my job, to ease the guilt of my infidelity, and to cope with life. In the 1980s, I got involved with a church but didn't stop my drug use or promiscuity. I would show up some mornings stoned. I started doing cocaine more often, along with hash, mushrooms, and alcohol. I had also become obsessed with pornography and spent a lot of time frequenting adult bookstores. There were a few times when my activities almost got me killed or arrested. It was at those times that I would make a deal with God: "Get me out of this, and I'll never do it again." In a short time, I would be back to my old habits.

In 2001, while under the influence, I made a bad decision that led to my present situation. While I was in jail I signed up for every program just to get out of the cell. One of the programs happened to be a Bible study. After a few weeks, the Spirit of the Lord spoke to me and I rededicated my life to God. I asked for forgiveness for hurting so many people in my life, especially my wife. I promised Father God that I would serve Him no matter what my situation might be. A feeling of love and contentment came over me, and I knew God would protect me no matter what. I was told I was a good candidate for probation or community corrections, and if I did do time, it would be five to eight years. When I returned to my cell an hour after being sentenced to sixteen years, I was on my knees thanking my heavenly Father for the opportunity to serve Him because I knew it was all part of His plan for me.

Now, a couple of years into my sentence, my relationship with the Father grows stronger every day. I used to be imprisoned by sin, facing sure death. God has set me free, and now I can look forward to eternal life with Christ Jesus no matter where I am.

## Only Fooling Myself The Patrick Catanach Story (Discipleship Questions)

.....  
Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson and using your Bible.

1. It may surprise you to know that Jesus never called anyone to become a "Christian," rather His call was for people to become "disciples." Look through the Gospels (Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John), and on a separate sheet of paper(s), find and list as many scriptures as you can that show Jesus' calling was to discipleship.
2. In the book of Acts, people were not invited to be "Christians," rather their call was to become "disciples." Look through the book of Acts, and on a separate sheet of paper, find and list as many scriptures as you can that show people being called to discipleship.
3. In Scripture, the word "disciple(s)" is used a total of 273 times. In all the Bible, the word "Christian(s)" is used a total of three times. List and write out on a separate sheet of paper the three times that the word "Christian(s)" is used in Scripture.
4. Read Matthew 10:25. "It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?" What is a disciple according to this verse? \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Read Luke 14:26. "If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple." Being Jesus' disciple means the unconditional sacrifice of one's life for the whole of one's life.

True or False.

6. Read Luke 14:33. "So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple." In at least some cases, being Jesus' disciple meant the literal abandonment of everything, to put the claims of Jesus first.

True or False.

7. Read Matthew 19:29. "And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life." Everyone that has forsaken houses, brothers, sisters, father, mother, wife, children, or lands, for Jesus' sake, will receive a hundred times as much, and shall inherit everlasting life.

True or False.

8. Read Acts 14:22. "Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God." Disciples need to continue in the faith.

True or False.

9. Read Hebrews 10:14. "For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified." Read Matthew 19:27, 29. "Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? [29] And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life." The real objection that some have to the scriptures that emphasize discipleship, is that to be a "Christian" requires no effort (it's by grace), but to be a "disciple" requires real sacrifice and commitment. The truth is, that the redemption of Christ required no effort on our part; it is perfect and requires no effort from us, but Christ's call was always for our whole and absolute life.

True or False.

10. Read Acts 11:26. "And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch." Christ's call was not for two kinds of believers, some to be Christians that remain carnal and some to be disciples. In reality, Christians and disciples were supposed to be the same.

True or False.

11. Read Matthew 28:19. "Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." Jesus' commission to the believers was to go and make, (a.) disciples or (b.) converts of all nations?
- \_\_\_\_\_.

12. Read Matthew 28:20. "Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen." Believers are to teach others to obey everything that Jesus commanded.

True or False.

13. Read John 1:12. "But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name." Jesus did offer His benefits (forgiveness, justification, etc.) but not without taking His person.

True or False.



## Only Fooling Myself The Patrick Catanach Story (Discipleship Answer Key)

---

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Check your answers with the following answers.

1. It may surprise you to know that Jesus never called anyone to become a "Christian," rather His call was for people to become "disciples." Look through the Gospels (Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John), and on a separate sheet of paper(s), find and list as many scriptures as you can that show Jesus' calling was to discipleship.
2. In the book of Acts, people were not invited to be "Christians," rather their call was to become "disciples." Look through the book of Acts, and on a separate sheet of paper, find and list as many scriptures as you can that show people being called to discipleship.
3. In Scripture, the word "disciple(s)" is used a total of 273 times. In all the Bible, the word "Christian(s)" is used a total of three times. List and write out on a separate sheet of paper the three times that the word "Christian(s)" is used in Scripture.  
**Acts 11:26; Acts 26:28; 1 Peter 4:16.**

4. Read Matthew 10:25. What is a disciple according to this verse?  
**A disciple is one who becomes like his teacher or master.**
5. Read Luke 14:26. Being Jesus' disciple means the unconditional sacrifice of one's life for the whole of one's life.

**True** or False.

6. Read Luke 14:33. In at least some cases, being Jesus' disciple meant the literal abandonment of everything, to put the claims of Jesus first.

**True** or False.

7. Read Matthew 19:29. Everyone that has forsaken houses, brothers, sisters, father, mother, wife, children, or lands, for Jesus' sake, will receive a hundred times as much, and shall inherit everlasting life.

**True** or False.

8. Read Acts 14:22. Disciples need to continue in the faith.

**True** or False.

9. Read Hebrews 10:14. The real objection that some have to the scriptures that emphasize discipleship, is that to be a "Christian" requires no effort (it's by grace), but to be a "disciple" requires real sacrifice and commitment. The truth is, that the redemption of Christ required no effort on our part; it is perfect and requires no effort from us, but Christ's call was always for our whole and absolute life.

**True** or False.

10. Read Acts 11:26. Christ's call was not for two kinds of believers, some to be Christians that remain carnal and some to be disciples. In reality, Christians and disciples were supposed to be the same.

**True** or False.

11. Read Matthew 28:19. Jesus' commission to the believers was to go and make, **(a.) disciples** or (b.) converts of all nations?
12. Read Matthew 28:20. Believers are to teach others to obey everything that Jesus commanded.

**True** or False.

13. Read John 1:12. Jesus did offer His benefits (forgiveness, justification, etc.) but not without taking His person.

**True** or False.

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)

## **Christ's Lordship The Steven Bath Story (Discipleship Lesson)**

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

Salvation is the milk of babes, but Christ's Lordship and our obedience is the meat of discipleship...where the greatest treasures are found. Hebrews 5:12 says "For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat." Hebrews 6:8 says; "But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is high unto cursing; whose end is to be burned." And John 4:34 says "Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work," and others!

At the age of thirty-two I was a babe in the faith, but my god was really self-will. I'm in prison because I wanted my own way all the time. I didn't want the rules of society nor the laws of men to control me, but then there were God's laws, which I could not so easily dismiss. All the justifications and all the mental and emotional whoop-de-doo I did were to make myself believe I was a "true" son of God. This delusion was bound to collapse in the face of the truth.

For various reasons, deviant sexual desire had found a stronghold in me from early childhood. Now, here I was an adult, feeling helplessly enslaved to a demon of hell, while at the same time trying to hang on to my identity as a saved child of the Most High and disciple of Jesus Christ. I didn't experience the spiritual freedom of a saved son of God and, deep down, I knew I was not a disciple of Christ. The fact is, I was a crippled and disturbed babe in the faith...vulnerable and grossly deceived about matters of relationship and sex. I was stuck in a jelly of conceit and confusion, living from emotional fix to emotional fix, sexual high to sexual high, which had become my "heaven," but which was in fact my "hell."

One night I was in the home of a victim of my sin, overpoweringly tempted to seek "ultimate" acceptance and pleasure. Feeling led by God, I walked out in the dark from the teenager's room into the family room and fell to my knees and my face. "Save me, Oh Lord! Deliver this youngster from my hands. I don't care any longer what it takes. Get me out of this evil and save me – even if you must take my life – even if it be a violent death in prison, I don't care. Never let me lay my hands on another with evil intent ever again. Save me, Lord Jesus. I can't do it without You."

Almost seven years have passed since that dreadful but holy night, and God, such as He is, has been magnificently faithful. Life-changing treatments, the structured life of prison, humility, and freedom have each found me. My wife has accepted Jesus as her Savior and Lord, and now together we walk in the unity of the Spirit and His bond of peace. My mom and sister have also turned to seek the Lord. All my crushing shame has been searched out and revealed. Satan's last tools of spiritual captivity in my life—secretiveness, along with pride—now give way to trust in Jesus.

Finally, that great old demon, self-will, has himself had the door of my soul slam him in the back-side on the way out of my life! I love to patiently seek and wait on God as I make His will my own. He delights my soul with new mercies every morning.

My hope is sealed. There are no more leaks. I find that even persecution is acceptable and profitable for my continually growing strength and maturity. God be blessed forever! Jesus is Lord...now He's **my** Lord!

### Christ's Lordship The Steven Bath Story (Discipleship Questions)

Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible.

**Definition:** To acknowledge Jesus as Lord is to acknowledge Him as deity, owner, master, boss, emperor, and king. The meaning of "lordship" is to recognize God's right to rule our lives. 1 Corinthians 6:20 states it this way, "For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's."

1. Read Luke 6:46. "And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?" Write your own definition of Lordship based upon this verse.  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
2. Read 1 Corinthians 6:20. "For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's." Write your own definition of Lordship based upon this verse. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
3. Read 2 Corinthians 5:15. "And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again." Write your own definition of Lordship based upon this verse. \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
4. Read Luke 9:23. "And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me." According to Luke 9:23, is submitting to Christ's Lordship just a one-time experience? \_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_
5. Read Matthew 6:9-13. "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. [10] Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. [11] Give us this day our daily bread. [12] And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. [13] And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen." Which phrase or phrases in this passage refers to submission to Christ's Lordship?  
\_\_\_\_\_  
\_\_\_\_\_

6. Read Philippians 2:8. "And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross." Jesus did God's will. What did this involve? \_\_\_\_\_
- 
7. Read Matthew 6:24. "No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon." Why can't you serve two masters? \_\_\_\_\_
- 
8. Read Romans 14:9. "For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living." For what purpose did Christ die and rise again? \_\_\_\_\_
- 
9. Read Romans 14:3-4. "Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. [4] Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand." Who is the Christian's master? \_\_\_\_\_
- 
10. Read Acts 26:18; "To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." Read 1Thessalonians 1:9. "For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God." Jesus' Lordship does not mean perfection, but it means we have turned in a new direction (toward God and His ways). The word "conversion" also means "to turn or return to God." It implies a turning from Satan and a turning toward God. How does 1 Thessalonians 1:9 describe this? \_\_\_\_\_
- 
11. Read Romans 10:9. "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved." Have you made the decision to invite Jesus Christ to be your Lord? \_\_\_\_\_.

## Christ's Lordship The Steven Bath Story (Discipleship Answer Key)

---

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.

Check your answers with the following answers.

**Definition:** To acknowledge Jesus as Lord is to acknowledge Him as deity, owner, master, boss, emperor, and king. The meaning of "lordship" is to recognize God's right to rule our lives. 1 Corinthians 6:20 states it this way, "For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's."

1. Read Luke 6:46. Write your own definition of Lordship based upon this verse.  
**One that is to rule and be obeyed.**
2. Read 1 Corinthians 6:20. Write your own definition of Lordship based upon this verse.  
**By right of redemption, Christ purchased us completely. We are to glorify Him in body and spirit. He is Lord (the One who has the right to rule and reign our lives).**
3. Read 2 Corinthians 5:15. Write your own definition of Lordship based upon this verse.  
**Christ paid the price for complete ownership of my life to do whatever He wants, living no longer to please myself, but to please Him.**
4. Read Luke 9:23. According to Luke 9:23, is submitting to Christ's Lordship just a one-time experience?  
**No, it is daily. When I bowed my knees before Christ I gave up my rights to control my life.**
5. Read Matthew 6:9-13. Which phrase or phrases in this passage refers to submission to Christ's Lordship?  
**Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Mt. 6:10.**
6. Read Philippians 2:8. Jesus did God's will. What did this involve?  
**Obedience even to the point of death.**
7. Read Matthew 6:24. Why can't you serve two masters?  
**You will hate one and love the other.**
8. Read Romans 14:9. For what purpose did Christ die and rise again?  
**So that He could be our Master across the entire range of life and death (Message Bible).**
9. Read Romans 14:3-4. Who is the Christian's master?  
**God.**

10. Read Acts 26:18, and 1Thessalonians 1:9. Jesus' Lordship does not mean perfection, but it means we have turned in a new direction (toward God and His ways). The word "conversion" also means "to turn or return to God." It implies a turning from Satan and a turning toward God. How does 1 Thessalonians 1:9 describe this?

**As turning to God from idols to serve the living and true God.**

11. Read Romans 10:9. Have you made the decision to invite Jesus Christ to be your Lord?

\_\_\_\_\_.

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessions.org](http://www.delessions.org)

# THE KING AND HIS KINGDOM

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Lesson)

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

In the Old Testament, what made Israel distinct from all other nations is that it was a theocracy. In other words, it was ruled directly by God (Isa. 43:15). Later in Israel's history, they wanted to be like the other nations of the world, to be ruled by an earthly king (1 Sam. 8:5-19). So God granted their request and chose for them a king named Saul (1 Sam. 10:24-25). Later, because of Saul's disobedience, God raised up David to be king, a man after His own heart (Acts 13:21-22; and 1 Ki. 15:3).

The king was to be the visible representative of the invisible God (Deut. 17:14-20). When the king followed the LORD, he and his kingdom would prosper. When the king failed to follow the LORD, he and his kingdom would go into captivity and ruin (1 Sam. 15:22-23).

When God chose a king, He would send a prophet to anoint that one with oil. This typified the Holy Spirit coming upon this one to empower and anoint him to rule. At this time, the Spirit of God would come upon him and change his heart to rule in righteousness, for God was with him (1 Sam. 10:1, 6, 7, and 9).

This anointing to rule (or to be king), is where the idea of the Messiah comes from. The word "anointed" in Hebrew is "Mashiac" (Messiah) and translated "Christos" (Christ) in Greek. The Old Testament prophets prophesied that in the future the Messiah (or Anointed One) would come, and the God of heaven would set up a kingdom which would never be destroyed (Dan. 2:44; 7:14, and 27). In the Scriptures, if you notice, Jesus never explained to the Jews what He meant when speaking about the kingdom. It was an Old Testament concept that they were already looking for (Isa. 9:6-7, 11:1-6, Dan. 2:44, 7:13-14, 18, and 27).

It is impossible to understand the message of Jesus without a basic understanding of the kingdom. The kingdom was the message that Jesus spoke and the only one he instructed his disciples to preach (Mk. 1:14-15, Lk. 9:1-2, Acts 28:23-31, Lk. 16:16, and Matt. 24:14). This message was also referred to as "salvation" or the offer of "eternal life" (See Heb. 2:3; Matt. 19:16 cp. Matt. 19:23, Acts 28:23-24, 28, and 30-31). Within the phrase "the kingdom of God" is the idea of a group of people that would be ruled by God. In order to enter God's kingdom, conditions had to be met. A change of heart was required. This change of heart is what the Bible calls repentance. It was a change of heart toward God; that is, it was a turning away from Satan, sin and its ways, unto God, Christ and His ways. As one turns, God offers (as a gift, through Jesus' shed blood) the forgiveness of sins and everlasting life (Rom. 6:23). This "good news" is referred to as the "gospel of grace" or the preaching of the "Kingdom of God" (See Acts 20:24-25).

The kingdom of God is characterized by grace (Matt. 20:1-16) and has come quietly and secretly in the ministry of Jesus (Matt. 13:33). It will one day in the future come to a glorious and visible consummation (Matt. 13:36-43). Until then, those who belong to His invisible kingdom are those whose lives the kingdom takes visible form (Acts 26:20). They are the light of the world (Matt. 5:14), the salt of the earth (Matt. 5:13), and those who live by their King's commands (Jn. 14:15, and 1 Jn. 3:10). They are those who have turned aside from sin to Him (1 Cor. 6:9; Gal. 5:21; and Eph. 5:5).



Have you turned from darkness to light, from the authority (or rule) of Satan unto God to receive the forgiveness of your sins (Acts 26:18)? Have you been given a new heart and a new spirit that causes you to walk in God's ways (Ezek. 36:26-27, and Acts 11:15-18)? Have you accepted the yoke of the kingdom to submit your life to His rule and reign (Matt. 3:1-2, 6, Rom. 6:13, and 21-22)? Have you called upon God for the forgiveness of your sins (Lk. 18:13-14)? If so, then God has granted you the privilege of turning to Him to receive eternal life. Acts 11:18 states, "When they heard these things, they...glorified God, saying, 'Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.'"

## THE KING AND HIS KINGDOM

By Don Krow  
(Discipleship Questions)

Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson and using your Bible.

1. Read Daniel 2:44. "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever." The Old Testament prophets prophesied that in the future the Messiah (or Anointed One) would come, and the God of heaven would set up a kingdom which: (underline one)
  - a. Would last for 1000 years
  - b. Would never be destroyed
  - c. Would be temporal
2. Read Matthew 4:17, 23. "From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. [23] And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people." What was Jesus' message?

---
3. Read Mark 1:14-15. "Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, [15] And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel." Jesus preached the gospel of 

---
4. Read Luke 4:43. "And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent." The reason that Jesus was sent from God was to 

---

5. Read John 4:25. "The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things." In the Scriptures, Jesus never explained to the Jews what He meant when speaking about the kingdom. It was an Old Testament concept that they:
- a. Knew little about
  - b. Thought would never come
  - c. Were already looking for
6. Read Luke 9:1-2. "Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. [2] And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick." What three things did the twelve disciples do?
- 
- 
7. Read Luke 10:1-2, 8-9. "After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come. [2] Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. [8] And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: [9] And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you." What message did Jesus tell the seventy to proclaim?
- 
8. Read Luke 23:2. "And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King." According to the Jews' own definition, the word "Christ" means one that is a \_\_\_\_\_.
9. Read Acts 17:7. "Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus." Contrary to Roman law, the Jews said that the Apostle Paul taught that there was another \_\_\_\_\_ one \_\_\_\_\_.
10. Read Acts 19:8-10. "And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God. [9] But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. [10] And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks." Paul spoke boldly in Ephesus disputing and persuading others concerning \_\_\_\_\_.

11. Read Acts 28:23-31. "And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening. [24] And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. [25] And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, [26] Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: [27] For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. [28] Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it. [29] And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves. [30] And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, [31] Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him." In verse 31 what was it that the Apostle Paul was preaching?

---

12. Read Matthew 24:14. "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." What is the message that is to be preached in all the world? \_\_\_\_\_.

13. Read Acts 20:24-25. "But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. [25] And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more." Sometimes the gospel of the kingdom is referred to as the gospel of \_\_\_\_\_.

14. Read Luke 16:16. "The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it." It is impossible to understand the message of Jesus without a basic understanding of the kingdom. The kingdom was the message that Jesus spoke and the only one He instructed His disciples to: (underline one)

- a. Preach
- b. Disregard
- c. Ponder

Definition: The kingdom of God is the rule of God. "Since, however, this earth is the scene of universal rebellion against God, the Kingdom of God is the sphere in which, at any given time, HIS RULE IS ACKNOWLEDGED" (W. E. Vine's Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words). This rule requires a new heart and a new birth, for those accepting His kingdom (John 3:3).

What does the word “kingdom” mean? “King” means God’s rule, reign or lordship. “Dom” means His domain, those who accept His rule or lordship. We are now talking about a heart that turns to God—not perfection, but a new direction. Jesus told Paul that his message was “To open their [the people’s] eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me” (Acts 26:18). The good news of the kingdom is that God has acted in Jesus Christ to deliver men from the bondage of Satan and his rule – Read Ephesians 2:2-5. “Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: [3] Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. [4] But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, [5] Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved).” This involves Jesus becoming our righteousness, holiness, and redemption (purchasing our freedom) (1 Cor. 1:30; “But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption”). The battle is over the hearts, minds, ownership and rule of individuals. Read Matthew 6:10. “Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.”

15. Basically, the kingdom of God is the rule of God. How is this expressed in Matthew 6:10?

---

16. Read Colossians 1:13-14. “Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son: [14] In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins.” Read Romans 14:9. “For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.” Within the phrase “the kingdom of God” is the idea of a group of people that would: (underline one)

- a. Ask Jesus in their hearts
- b. Accept God’s rule (and reject Satan’s) and receive His forgiveness
- c. Join the church

17. Read Matthew 4:17. “From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.” In order to enter God’s kingdom, a change of heart is required. This change of heart is what the Bible calls: (underline one)

- a. Penance
- b. Works of the law
- c. Repentance

18. Read John 3:3. “Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.” In order to enter God’s kingdom a \_\_\_\_\_ (a new heart) is required.

19. Read Acts 26:18. "To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me." Have you turned from \_\_\_\_\_ to light, from the \_\_\_\_\_ (authority or rule) of Satan unto \_\_\_\_\_ to receive the forgiveness of your sins? (yes/no) \_\_\_\_\_
20. Read Ezekiel 36:26-27. "A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. [27] And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them." Read Acts 11:15-18. "And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. [16] Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. [17] Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God? [18] When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life." Have you been given a new heart and a new spirit that causes you to walk in God's ways?  
\_\_\_\_\_
21. Read Luke 18:13-14. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. [14] I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted." Have you called upon God for the forgiveness of your sins? \_\_\_\_\_

# THE KING AND HIS KINGDOM

By Don Krow

(Discipleship Answer Key)

Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read Daniel 2:44. The Old Testament prophets prophesied that in the future the Messiah (or Anointed One) would come, and the God of heaven would set up a kingdom which: (underline one)
  - a. Would last for 1000 years
  - b. Would never be destroyed**
  - c. Would be temporal
2. Read Matthew 4:17, 23. What was Jesus' message?  
**Repent for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.**
3. Read Mark 1:14-15. Jesus preached the gospel of  
**The kingdom of God.**
4. Read Luke 4:43. The reason that Jesus was sent from God was to  
**To preach the kingdom of God.**
5. Read John 4:25. In the Scriptures, Jesus never explained to the Jews what He meant when speaking about the kingdom. It was an Old Testament concept that they:
  - a. Knew little about
  - b. Thought would never come
  - c. Were already looking for**
6. Read Luke 9:1-2. What three things did the twelve disciples do?  
**Cast out demons, cure diseases, and preach the kingdom of God.**
7. Read Luke 10:1-2, 8-9. What message did Jesus tell the seventy to proclaim?  
**The kingdom of God.**
8. Read Luke 23:2. According to the Jews' own definition, the word "Christ" means one that is a  
**King.**
9. Read Acts 17:7. Contrary to Roman law, the Jews said that the Apostle Paul taught that there was another  
**King** one  
**Jesus.**

10. Read Acts 19:8-10. Paul spoke boldly in Ephesus disputing and persuading others concerning  
**The kingdom of God.**
11. Read Acts 28:23-31. In verse 31 what was it that the Apostle Paul was preaching?  
**The kingdom of God and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ.**
12. Read Matthew 24:14. What is the message that is to be preached in all the world?  
**The gospel of the kingdom.**
13. Read Acts 20:24-25. Sometimes the gospel of the kingdom is referred to as the gospel of  
of  
**The grace of God.**
14. Read Luke 16:16. It is impossible to understand the message of Jesus without a basic understanding of the kingdom. The kingdom was the message that Jesus spoke and the only one He instructed His disciples to: (underline one)
  - a. **Preach**
  - b. Disregard
  - c. Ponder
15. Read Matthew 6:10. Basically, the kingdom of God is the rule of God. How is this expressed in Matthew 6:10?  
**God's will being done in earth like His will is done in heaven.**
16. Read Colossians 1:13-14, and Romans 14:9. Within the phrase "the kingdom of God" is the idea of a group of people that would: (underline one)
  - a. Ask Jesus in their hearts
  - b. **Accept God's rule (and reject Satan's) and receive His forgiveness**
  - c. Join the church
17. Read Matthew 4:17. In order to enter God's kingdom, a change of heart is required. This change of heart is what the Bible calls: (underline one)
  - a. Penance
  - b. Works of the law
  - c. **Repentance**
18. Read John 3:3. In order to enter God's kingdom a  
**new birth** (a new heart) is required.

19. Read Acts 26:18. Have you turned from **darkness** to light, from the **power** (authority or rule) of Satan unto **God** to receive the forgiveness of your sins?  
(yes/no) \_\_\_\_\_
20. Read Ezekiel 36:26-27, and Acts 11:15-18. Have you been given a new heart and a new spirit that causes you to walk in God's ways? \_\_\_\_\_
21. Read Luke 18:13-14. Have you called upon God for the forgiveness of your sins?

Copyright © 2004, Don W. Krow  
Permission is granted to duplicate or reproduce for  
discipleship purposes only on the condition that it is  
distributed free of charge.

DKM  
10065 Sun Ridge Circle  
Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org](http://www.delessons.org)



## **He Who Has Been Forgiven Much Loves Much!**

### **A True Story of a Young Woman's Search for Acceptance (Discipleship Lesson)**

..... Read the entire lesson and then answer the questions that follow. ....

I remember at about the age of two, we were living in Cortez where my parents owned a leather and candle shop. I could see that contentions were high between my parents, but as a child, you just go about your daily business. During that time, my daddy sat down with my sister and me and we made belts. I got to put in the carved detail and paint it, and then my dad picked out a nice brass belt buckle. (My son still wears the belt thirty-one years later.) In my two year old thinking, it seemed like that was one day, and the next, my parents were divorced. I didn't have the vocabulary to express my feelings, but I do remember wondering where daddy was, and why wasn't he living with us anymore.

We moved several times between the ages of two and four and ended up in Basalt, living in the basement apartment of the people my mom worked for. They had an older son about the age of ten, whom I befriended and spent time with as much as possible. He took advantage of the friendship and sexually violated me on several occasions. I didn't know what was happening, or that it was wrong, but my mom was furious when she found out. We soon moved again to a quieter neighborhood without other children and went on with our lives.

At the age of six, my mom remarried and we moved east. Even though I liked my new dad, I still had trouble understanding why mom and my daddy couldn't work it out. I praise God for my stepdad, who hung in there with me even though it probably hurt him. Always being small in stature, and a girl, and already feeling rejected by my daddy, I began having some social problems in school. They weren't bad, but enough to notice. I was tough and wanted everyone to know it. I made up my mind that I wasn't going to be hurt again if I could help it.

The years flew by and we moved again when I was in the sixth grade. This was a difficult move for me, going to a new school and having to start all over again. I decided that I would have to be extra-tough at this new school in order to survive. I also decided that the kids weren't going to like me unless I was good at something. Schoolwork wasn't my greatest interest, especially with degrading teachers who made fun of my Michigan accent. So, I turned to sports. As I look back, nobody really cared that I was good at track; they ridiculed me all the same.

We changed schools again the fall of my freshman year. My parents sacrificed a lot to send us to a Catholic high school, hoping for a better education for my sister and me. Although that was true, the flip side was that the drugs were better, and the boys all had their own cars. I was thirteen entering the ninth grade; it was such an intimidating time. The girls were vicious and the boys were, well, cute. I assessed the situation and decided that to survive, I would befriend the guys. The wolf pack was too much for me to handle.

At fourteen I had a boyfriend who was two years older than me. Of course, sex came up, since that was all they were interested in anyway. He asked if I had any experience in this category, and I flashed back to when I was four. I told him as much, and he informed me that since I was already defiled, there was no going back. In my distorted thinking, I thought he was right. I did consider the rule about not having sex before marriage. I thought it was all about what color dress you could wear on your wedding day—cream color vs. white. I

decided I didn't care what color my dress was, and from that moment on, I entered into years of sexual promiscuity and blinding heartaches.

I entered college at seventeen. Educationally, I was able to keep up, but maturity-wise, I was definitely lacking. Finally out of the house and free to do what I wanted, booze and boys were at my disposal. The summer after my first year of college, I was a stripper. I justified that it was okay since I had to pay for college myself. What I was really doing was taking one step closer to the pit of depravity and sugar-coating it. My parents knew of my career-choice and were thoroughly disappointed but didn't say much since I was on my own. It was now sink or swim.

The next year at school, I bragged about my summer job to several friends, and later discovered that word had gotten out. The snowball was getting bigger and was just about to crash down upon me. A man who was the National Champion several years running in wrestling asked me out on a date. We went out several times, and things seemed fine. Then one night he came over and was all coked out. He invited me back to his place where he proceeded to rape me repeatedly all night. I tried to talk him down and leave several times, but he would stand by the door and punch holes in the wall. The shame and guilt were unbearable, and I despised myself because I thought I was to blame.

I tried to put the past behind me and continued to search for that someone who would fill that sense of longing and loneliness in my heart. I rejected God, and blasphemed His name, not knowing that He alone could heal all my wounds. I tried church several times and always felt good after coming home, but nobody ever talked about Jesus, the repairer of the breach. It was just religion with no real life application.

I went from one boyfriend to another, broke off my engagement to a man who had cheated on me, and moved west with another man. I was never without someone at my side and a longing in my heart for something more. I would do whatever a man asked, thinking that by doing so, I was gaining approval and acceptance and wouldn't be rejected. I couldn't understand why it backfired on me every time. The man I moved west with turned out to be extremely manipulative and abusive. His jealousy flared at every turn, so he decided to give me an "incurable STD" so that no other man would want to have me. He thought that by doing so, I would never leave him, and he said as much. I left, of course, and moved in with another man. At first it was a roommate situation, but it didn't take long for me to work myself into a better position.

I was pregnant within two months and completely freaked out. As the good Catholic girl that I was, I had decided to have the baby. I thought he would be excited about it or at least warm-up to the idea. I knew abortions were wrong and had never considered having one myself, but codependency knows no bounds. When I told him that I was pregnant, he was extremely upset. It was "all my fault," of course, and so I was going to have to "take care of it." He gave me the ultimate ultimatum, "It's either me or the baby, but if you have the baby, I will have nothing to do with either of you—ever!" I was crushed and made the wrong decision once again. I stayed with him for another two years after that, enduring the tyrannical behavior of a jealous man and devastating verbal abuse. I began drinking with a vengeance and had talked myself into thinking I could handle it. The very thing I despised my daddy for, I was now doing myself. My parents saw the change in me and were very concerned, but didn't know what they could do to help. I was depressed all the time, crying without reason and hiding behind the mask of "party girl." I was becoming someone I hated, and I knew I was in trouble.

I left that relationship, promising myself for the first time in my life, I was not going to get involved with another man for a very long time. I lasted about two weeks, maybe less,

and got involved in a casual sexual relationship. Once the man found out I had the STD, he derided me to the point of saying that all my children would turn out retarded. Crushed yet again, I went out on a hill and prayed one night. I cried out to God, "What are you trying to tell me?"

At this same time I was spending time with the man who would soon become my husband. I gave him every excuse why he didn't want me, nor I him—he was ten years older; I needed to be independent for the first time in my life; I had to prove to myself that I could make it on my own; blah, blah, blah. I shared with him all of my past, thinking that this might scare him away, but it didn't. Three months later we entered into holy matrimony. Of all my mistakes in the past, I knew that I had finally made one right decision.

Right away my husband and I decided to stop drinking. We slowed down quite a bit, and then one day we stopped altogether. We wanted to have children, and I didn't want to struggle with alcohol while being pregnant. He also encouraged me to read the Bible, but although I had come back from the pit a little, I was not ready to enter into dead religion again.

Two years later I surrendered my life to Jesus Christ. Although I seemed to "have it all," I still had feelings of unworthiness from the past return to haunt and torment me, my biggest failure being the abortion. I now had a child of my own and one on the way, and that made it hurt all the more. One night at the church I was attending, Dennis Jernigan gave a concert. He asked that we would all look inward and find the thing that we thought God couldn't forgive us for. I knew right away what it was for me. He then suggested that we ask God to give

us His perspective of the situation. The Lord gave me a beautiful vision of how He took my child up to heaven with Him and my little one was now safe. He then showed me the magnitude of His forgiveness and love and acceptance of me. No, He did not approve of my actions, for which I had to repent, but He did approve of me. There is a big difference between the two. I wept for days as I began to understand for the first time what I had been searching for my entire life, the unconditional love and forgiveness of Jesus Christ. I have since been healed, by the grace of Jesus of the "incurable STD." Jesus' love knows no bounds.

You see it wasn't about a dress color or about being popular; it was about unconditional love from Someone who would never take it away from me because of a lack of performance on my part, or reject me because of past, present, or future sins. The Lord has shown me the difference between godly submission and perverted compliance. He has shown me the better way through His Son, Jesus Christ.

I am no longer a man pleaser, but a bondservant to the Most High God. I have been freed from sin and death, performance, and man pleasing, so that I can serve and love the Lord with all my heart, mind, soul, and strength. The debt that I owed could never be repaid; how do you repay the life of a child? But Jesus Christ has forgiven all that I have done, and sinned against Him and Him alone. Oh yes, beloved, I have been forgiven much, and that is why I love much.

**Luke 7:47**

**"Therefore I say to you, her sins, which are many,  
are forgiven, for she loved much.  
But to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little."  
He Who Has Been Forgiven Much Loves Much!**

**He Who Has Been Forgiven Much Loves Much**  
**A True Story of a Young Woman's Search for Acceptance**  
**(Discipleship Questions)**

..... Answer the following by reading the corresponding discipleship lesson  
and using your Bible. ....

1. Read John 12:42-43. "Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: [43] For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God." Did many of the rulers believe in Jesus? \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Why did they not "confess Him?" \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Who were the rulers more interested in pleasing? Man or God?
4. Have you ever believed one thing and done exactly the opposite in order to gain approval from someone else? \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Read Galatians 1:9-10. "As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. [10] For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ." If you still seek to please man, who are you not a bondservant of? \_\_\_\_\_.
6. Read Ephesians 6:5-9. "Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; [6] Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart; [7] With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: [8] Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free. [9] And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him." How is a bondservant described in Ephesians 6:6?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
7. If we do our service as to the Lord and not to man, who will we receive our reward from? (verse 8) \_\_\_\_\_.
8. Read Colossians 3:17. "And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him." Whose name are we to speak and act according to? \_\_\_\_\_.
9. Read John 8:28-29. "Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. [29] And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him." Did Christ do anything of Himself? \_\_\_\_\_.

10. Whose authority was Christ under? \_\_\_\_\_.
11. What did Christ speak? \_\_\_\_\_.
12. What did Jesus say that He always did? \_\_\_\_\_.
13. Since Jesus is our example on how to live our lives, what should we always do?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
14. Read 2 Corinthians 5:9-10. "Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. [10] For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad." What was Paul's aim? \_\_\_\_\_.
15. Read Hebrews 11:6. "But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him." Who is God a rewarder of? \_\_\_\_\_.
16. Read Acts 4:16-20. "Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. [17] But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. [18] And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. [19] But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. [20] For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard." Why did the rulers command Peter and John not to speak in the name of Jesus? \_\_\_\_\_.
17. What was their response? \_\_\_\_\_.
18. Did they trust in the Lord and do as Christ had instructed them, or did they try to appease the rulers so as to look good in the eyes of man? \_\_\_\_\_.
19. Have you ever been in a situation where the right thing to do was opposite of what the crowd was doing? \_\_\_\_\_. What did you do?\_\_\_\_\_.
20. Read Romans 3:19-20. "Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. [20] Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin." What does the law make the world in the sight of God? \_\_\_\_\_.
21. Will anyone be justified (made righteous) by the deeds of the law? \_\_\_\_\_.
22. Have only some really wicked people sinned and fallen short of the glory of God? \_\_\_\_\_.
23. How have we been justified (made righteous) freely? \_\_\_\_\_.

24. Read Romans 8:1-3. "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. [2] For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. [3] For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh." If you have received Jesus as your Lord and Savior, are you to harbor guilt, shame, or condemnation regardless of your past? \_\_\_\_\_.
25. What has the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made you? \_\_\_\_\_.
26. Since the law wasn't able to save you, what did God do instead? (verse 3)  
\_\_\_\_\_.
27. Read Ephesians 2:8-9. "For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: [9] Not of works, lest any man should boast." Were you able to save yourself through your works? \_\_\_\_\_.
28. Your salvation is a \_\_\_\_\_ from God.
29. Since you were not able to save yourself through your works, where is your boasting then? \_\_\_\_\_.
30. Read Proverbs 1:10. "My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not." What are you to do if sinners entice you? \_\_\_\_\_.
31. Do you have a choice in this matter? \_\_\_\_\_.
32. Read 2 Timothy 2:22. "Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart." What are you to flee?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
33. What are you to pursue? \_\_\_\_\_.
34. Who are you to pursue these things with? \_\_\_\_\_.
35. Are the people you have surrounded yourself with—friends, family, loved ones—calling on the Lord with a pure heart? \_\_\_\_\_.
36. Are they encouraging you to pursue a path of righteousness with the Lord? \_\_\_\_\_.
37. If you answered no to the last two questions, isn't it time you considered cultivating new relationships? \_\_\_\_\_.
38. Read 1 Corinthians 6:9-11. "Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, [10] Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. [11] And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in

the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God." List the eleven kinds of people who will not inherit the kingdom of God. \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**If you have participated in any of these immoral acts and have not yet turned to God through Jesus Christ and repented of your sin, it is not too late. Read Romans 2:4. *"Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?"* and be encouraged!**

39. "And such were some of you, BUT," What three things are you now if you have received Jesus as your Lord and Savior (1 Corinthians 6:11)? \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

40. Read Titus 2:11-15. "For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, [12] Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; [13] Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; [14] Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. [15] These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee." What brings salvation to all men?

\_\_\_\_\_

41. What does the grace of God teach us to deny? \_\_\_\_\_.

42. How should we live instead? \_\_\_\_\_.

43. What are we to be looking for? \_\_\_\_\_.

44. What did the Lord redeem us from? \_\_\_\_\_.

45. Read 1 Corinthians 6:13. "Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body." Who is your body for? \_\_\_\_\_.

46. Read Isaiah 55:6-7. "Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: [7] Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon." What should the wicked and unrighteous man do?

\_\_\_\_\_

47. If he returns to the Lord, what will the Lord do for him?

\_\_\_\_\_

48. Do we need to fear coming back to the Lord no matter how badly we think we have sinned? \_\_\_\_\_.

49. Read John 8:10-12. "When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? [11] She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. [12] Then spake Jesus again unto them, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life." Did Christ condemn the woman who was caught in the act of adultery? \_\_\_\_\_.
50. What did He command this woman to do? \_\_\_\_\_.
51. If we follow Jesus, will we walk in darkness? \_\_\_\_\_.
52. Read 1 John 1:7-9. "But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. [8] If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. [9] If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness." What is God faithful to do if we confess our sins?  
\_\_\_\_\_.
53. Read 1 John 4:19. "In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him." Why is it that we can love the Lord? \_\_\_\_\_.
54. If He loved us first, did we have to perform or work for His love? \_\_\_\_\_.
55. Read Psalm 103:2-12. "Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: [3] Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; [4] Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies; [5] Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's. [6] The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed. [7] He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel. [8] The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy. [9] He will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever. [10] He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. [11] For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him. [12] As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us." What has the Lord for-given? (verse 3)  
\_\_\_\_\_.
56. In verse 10, has the Lord dealt with us according to our sins? \_\_\_\_\_.
57. How far has the Lord removed our sins from us? (verse 12) \_\_\_\_\_.
58. **Evaluation of Discipleship Evangelism Bible Study Lessons (Volume 1)–Please take time to write us and let us know how these lessons have changed your life. Let us know if you have used these lessons to disciple others. Write to:**

DKM, 10065 Sun Ridge Circle Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org/contact](http://www.delessons.org/contact)



**He Who Has Been Forgiven Much Loves Much!**  
**A True Story of a Young Woman's Search for Acceptance**  
**(Discipleship Answer Key)**

..... Do not look at the answer key until you have completed the questions.  
..... Compare your answers with the following answers.

1. Read John 12:42-43. Did many of the rulers believe in Jesus?  
**Yes**
2. Why did they not "confess Him"?  
**Because they would get put out of the temple.**
3. Who were the rulers more interested in pleasing?  
**Man** or God?
4. Have you ever believed one thing and done exactly the opposite in order to gain approval from someone else? \_\_\_\_\_.
5. Read Galatians 1:9-10. If you still seek to please man, who are you not a bondservant of? **Jesus Christ.**
6. Read Ephesians 6:5-9. How is a bondservant described in Ephesians 6:6?  
**As doing the will of God from the heart.**
7. If we do our service as to the Lord and not to man, who will we receive our reward from? (verse 8)  
**The Lord.**
8. Read Colossians 3:17. Whose name are we to speak and act according to?  
**Christ's.**
9. Read John 8:28-29. Did Christ do anything of Himself?  
**No.**
10. Whose authority was Christ under?  
**God's.**
11. What did Christ speak?  
**Those things the Father taught.**
12. What did Jesus say that He always did?  
**Those things that please God.**
13. Since Jesus is our example on how to live our lives, what should we always do?  
**The same as Jesus, those things that please God.**

14. Read 2 Corinthians 5:9-10. What was Paul's aim?  
**To please God.**
15. Read Hebrews 11:6. Who is God a rewarder of?  
**Those who diligently seek Him.**
16. Read Acts 4:16-20. Why did the rulers command Peter and John not to speak in the name of Jesus?  
**So His teaching wouldn't spread any further among the people.**
17. What was their response?  
**"What is right, listening to you or to God?"**
18. Did they trust in the Lord and do as Christ had instructed them, or did they try to appease the rulers so as to look good in the eyes of man?  
**They trusted in the Lord.**
19. Have you ever been in a situation where the right thing to do was opposite of what the crowd was doing? \_\_\_\_\_ What did you do? \_\_\_\_\_
20. Read Romans 3:19-20. What does the law make the world in the sight of God?  
**Guilty.**
21. Will anyone be justified (made righteous) by the deeds of the law?  
**No.**
22. Have only some really wicked people sinned and fallen short of the glory of God?  
**No.**
23. How have we been justified (made righteous) freely?  
**Through grace.**
24. Read Romans 8:1-3. If you have received Jesus as your Lord and Savior, are you to harbor guilt, shame, or condemnation regardless of your past?  
**No.**
25. What has the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus made you?  
**Free from the law of sin and death.**
26. Since the law wasn't able to save you, what did God do instead? (verse 3)  
**Sent Jesus to be the propitiation (sacrifice) for our sins.**
27. Read Ephesians 2:8-9. Were you able to save yourself through your works?  
**No.**
28. Your salvation is a  
**gift** from God.

29. Since you were not able to save yourself through your works, where is your boasting then?  
**I cannot boast because I have done nothing to save myself.**
30. Read Proverbs 1:10. What are you to do if sinners entice you?  
**Do not consent.**
31. Do you have a choice in this matter?  
**Yes.**
32. Read 2 Timothy 2:22. What are you to flee?  
**Youthful lusts.**
33. What are you to pursue?  
**Righteousness, faith, love, peace.**
34. Who are you to pursue these things with?  
**Those who call upon the Lord with a pure heart.**
35. Are the people you have surrounded yourself with—friends, family, loved ones—calling on the Lord with a pure heart? \_\_\_\_\_.
36. Are they encouraging you to pursue a path of righteousness with the Lord? \_\_\_\_\_.
37. If you answered no to the last two questions, isn't it time you considered cultivating new relationships?  
**Yes.**
38. Read 1 Corinthians 6:9-11. List the eleven kinds of people who will not inherit the kingdom of God.  
**Unrighteous, fornicators, idolaters, adulterers, homosexuals, sodomites, thieves, covetous, drunkards, revilers, extortioners.**
39. "And such were some of you, BUT," What three things are you now if you have received Jesus as your Lord and Savior (1 Corinthians 6:11)?  
**Washed, sanctified (set apart to God), justified (made righteous before God).**
40. Read Titus 2:11-15. What brings salvation to all men?  
**The grace of God (His kindness and favor).**
41. What does the grace of God teach us to deny?  
**Ungodliness and worldly lusts.**
42. How should we live instead?  
**Soberly and righteously.**
43. What are we to be looking for?  
**The blessed hope and glorious appearing of Jesus.**

44. What did the Lord redeem us from?  
**Every lawless deed.**
45. Read 1 Corinthians 6:13. Who is your body for?  
**The Lord (it belongs to Him).**
46. Read Isaiah 55:6-7. What should the wicked and unrighteous man do?  
**Forsake his ways.**
47. If he returns to the Lord, what will the Lord do for him?  
**Have mercy on him and pardon him abundantly.**
48. Do we need to fear coming back to the Lord no matter how badly we think we have sinned?  
**No.**
49. Read John 8:10-12. Did Christ condemn the woman who was caught in the act of adultery?  
**No.**
50. What did He command this woman to do?  
**Go, and sin no more.**
51. If we follow Jesus, will we walk in darkness?  
**No.**
52. Read 1 John 1:7-9. What is God faithful to do if we confess our sins?  
**Forgive and cleanse us.**
53. Read 1 John 4:19. Why is it that we can love the Lord?  
**Because he first loved us.**
54. If He loved us first, did we have to perform or work for His love?  
**No.**
55. Read Psalm 103:2-12. What has the Lord forgiven? (verse 3)  
**All my iniquities.**
56. In verse 10, has the Lord dealt with us according to our sins?  
**No.**
57. How far has the Lord removed our sins from us? (verse 12)  
**As far as the east is from the west.**
58. **Evaluation of Discipleship Evangelism Bible Study Lessons (Volume 1)–Please take time to write us and let us know how these lessons have changed your life. Let us know if you have used these lessons to disciple others. Write to:**

DKM, 10065 Sun Ridge Circle Rogers, AR 72756 U.S.A.  
[www.delessons.org/contact](http://www.delessons.org/contact)